CMP-SPRCP-75-50

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U. S. ~~AMERICAN~~ CONSULATE GENERAL
HONG KONG, B.C.C.

DECEMBER 8-12, 1975

U. I. C. C.
FEB 9 1976
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

KEEP UP TO DATE

Between the time you ordered this report—which is only one of the hundreds of thousands in the NTIS information collection available to you—and the time you are reading this message, several *new* reports relevant to your interests probably have entered the collection.

Subscribe to the **Weekly Government Abstracts** series that will bring you summaries of new reports *as soon as they are received by NTIS* from the originators of the research. The WGA's are an NTIS weekly newsletter service covering the most recent research findings in 25 areas of industrial, technological, and sociological interest—invaluable information for executives and professionals who must keep up to date.

The executive and professional information service provided by NTIS in the **Weekly Government Abstracts** newsletters will give you thorough and comprehensive coverage of government-conducted or sponsored research activities. And you'll get this important information within two weeks of the time it's released by originating agencies.

WGA newsletters are computer produced and electronically photocomposed to slash the time gap between the release of a report and its availability. You can learn about technical innovations immediately—and use them in the most meaningful and productive ways possible for your organization. Please request NTIS-PR-205/PCW for more information.

The weekly newsletter series will keep you current. But *learn what you have missed in the past* by ordering a computer **NTISearch** of all the research reports in your area of interest, dating as far back as 1964, if you wish. Please request NTIS-PR-186/PCN for more information.

WRITE: Managing Editor
5285 Port Royal Road
Springfield, VA 22161

Keep Up To Date With SRIM

SRIM (Selected Research in Microfiche) provides you with regular, automatic distribution of the complete texts of NTIS research reports *only* in the subject areas you select. SRIM covers almost all Government research reports by subject area and/or the originating Federal or local government agency. You may subscribe by any category or subcategory of our WGA **(Weekly Government Abstracts)** or **Government Reports Announcements and Index** categories, or to the reports issued by a particular agency such as the Department of Defense, Federal Energy Administration, or Environmental Protection Agency. Other options that will give you greater selectivity are available on request.

The cost of SRIM service is only 45¢ domestic (60¢ foreign) for each complete microfiched report. Your SRIM service begins as soon as your order is received and processed and you will receive biweekly shipments thereafter. If you wish, your service will be backdated to furnish you microfiche of reports issued earlier.

Because of contractual arrangements with several Special Technology Groups, not all NTIS reports are distributed in the SRIM program. You will receive a notice in your microfiche shipments identifying the exceptionally priced reports not available through SRIM.

A deposit account with NTIS is required before this service can be initiated. If you have specific questions concerning this service, please call (703) 451-1558, or write NTIS, attention SRIM Product Manager.

This information product distributed by

NTIS U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
5285 Port Royal Road
Springfield, Virginia 22161

CMP-SPRCP-75-50

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

No. 5990-5994
December 8-12, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

SOUTH SEA ISLANDS

The South Sea Islands Have Always Been China Territory Since Ancient Times - by Shih Ti-tsu 1

LANGUAGE REFORM

Persevering in Popularizing the Standard Spoken Language for Seven Years 10

Find Out the Law and Strive to Learn Well - by Ch'en Ho-li 13

EARTH SATELLITES

Press Communique 16

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Mr. and Mrs. Shang Chen Leave Shanghai for Japan 17

CADRES PARTICIPATION IN LABOR

One Million Leading Cadres Go to Villages 18

COLOR FILMS

Film "The Second Spring" Acclaimed by Peking Press 20

TIBET

Lhasa Conference on Translation and Publication of Books in Tibetan 22

MOTOR ROADS

Road Network in Southwest China Province 23

METALLURGY

Major Metallurgical Projects Completed in Central China Province 24

INDUSTRIAL EQUIPMENT

East China Ceramics Center Produces Industrial Equipment 25

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Earlier Start of Farmland Improvement in Northeast China Province 26

FRUITS

Good Apple Harvest in Northeast China Province 27

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Minister of Science and Research Meets with Chinese Science Delegation 28

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Delegation Leaves London for Home 28

CHINA AND CANADA

Technical Exchange Delegation of Canadian International Grains Proposal Institute Leaves Peking 29

Page

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Delegation of National Federation of Liberal Youth of Colombia Leaves Peking for Home 29

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Cuba 30

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese PLA Shooting Team Leaves France for Home 30

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Plays First Match in Guyana 31

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Iraq 31

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Visits Japanese Industrial and Technical Exhibition 32

Japanese Friendship Delegation of Yokohama Citizens' Wing Visits Shanghai 32

Chinese Seismological Study Group Leaves for Japan 34

Japanese Guest Leaves Peking for Home 34

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Vice Premier Chang Chun-chiao Meets Outgoing New Zealand Ambassador to China 34

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Vice Premier Chang Chun-chiao Meets New Nigerian Ambassador to China 35

CHINA AND PANAMA

NPC Vice Chairman Li Su-wen Meets Panamanian Women Delegation 35

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Holds Talks with Peruvian Minister of Commerce 36

Page

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Leaves Manila for Home 36

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Industry and Trade Delegation of China National Machinery Import and Export Corporation Leaves Peking for Singapore 37

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets New Somali Ambassador to China 38

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 38

CHINA AND SURINAM

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Independence of Surinam 38

CHINA AND THAILAND

China-Visit Delegation of Thai Ministry of Public Health Leaves Peking 39

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representative at UN Exposes Soviet Interference in Angola 40

Small Medium Countries Want UN Charter Revision 44

Chinese Alternate Representative to UN Industrial Development Meeting Leaves Peking for Vienna 47

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Receives Chinese Gymnastics Team 48

Chinese Gymnasts Perform in Hanoi 48

Chinese Scientific and Technical Delegation Leaves for Hanoi 49

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Democratic Yemen Leader Receives Chinese Ambassador and Attends Film Reception 49

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Team Leaves for Scandinavian Table Tennis Championships . . . 50

Page

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation 50

NATIONAL

CRITICISM AND DISCUSSION OF "WATER MARGIN"

Study Revolutionary Theory and Actively Criticize and Discuss the Water Margin 51

The Mystery of the "Tearful Memorial Service" for Chang Shun - by Tung Pao-ts'ai 56

EXCHANGE BY MEANS OF MONEY

Correctly Understand Exchange by Means of Money 59

SOUTH SEA ISLANDS

South China Sea Islands, Chinese Territory Since Ancient Times . . . 65

SPARE-TIME SCHOOLS

Peasants' Spare-Time School in Northeast China's Border Area 74

SMALL PLANTS FOR SERVING AGRICULTURE

More Small Plants in Central China County Serve Agriculture 76

TEA PRODUCTION

Tremendous Progress in China Tea Scientific Research 78

TEXTILES

Peking Produces More Cotton Polyester Cloth 79

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Peking Reception Marks Albanian Liberation Anniversary 81

Albanian Painting Exhibition Opens in Peking 82

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Albania's National Day 83

CHINA AND GABON

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Gabon 85

Page

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Iraq 86

Iraqi Education Delegation Arrives in Peking 86

Leading Member of Chinese Ministry of Education Fetes Iraqi Education Delegation 87

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Workers' Party Central Committee Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking 87

Peking Banquet Honors Friendship Visiting Group of Central Committee of Korean Workers' Party 88

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Table Tennis Teams' Visit 89

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Nouakchott 89

Mauritanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception To Celebrate Independence Anniversary 90

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

"Chinese Film Week" Held in Netherlands 90

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Minister and Vice Minister Hold Talks with Peruvian Minister of Commerce 91

Peruvian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Peking 91

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Philippine Diplomat 92

CHINA AND SPAIN

Chinese Films Shown in Spain 92

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Entertains Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation 93

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Ambassador to China Gives Republic Day Reception 94

Page

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Mexican Newspapers Refute Fallacy of "Freedom of the Sea" 94

Ecuador Supports Mexico's Claim for 200-Mile Exclusive Economic Zone 95

NATIONAL

PHILOSOPHY

To Our Readers - Announcing the publication of a fortnightly special column called "Philosophy" 98

DISCUSSION OF "WATER MARGIN"

Study Lu Hsün's Comments on the Water Margin - by Wang Yao 102

FARM MECHANIZATION

Northeast China College Works for Farm Mechanization 110

China's Rural Areas Get More Machinery 111

PARTICIPATION OF FAMILY DEPENDENTS IN PRODUCTION

Chinese Housewives Turn to Production 112

PUBLIC TRANSPORT

Convenient Public Transport Service in Shanghai 114

HARBOR TRANSPORT

Major Chinese Harbors Fulfill Annual Transport Plans 116

DEEPWATER WHARVES

New Deepwater Wharves Along China's Coast 117

ARTIFICIAL LARYNXES

New Artificial Larynxes Help Patients Regain Vocalization 118

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception Marking Albanian Liberation Anniversary 119

Page

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Peking Banquet for Brazilian Friends 121

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Outgoing GDR Ambassador to China 121

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Prime Minister Receives Chinese Minister of Public Health 122

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Plays Last Match in Guyana 122

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Study Group in Wrestling Leaves for Tehran 123

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends 124

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Woman Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 124

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Peruvian Minister of Commerce 125

Peruvian Commerce Minister Gives Press Conference in Peking 125

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Concludes Visit to Philippines 126

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Banquet for Romanian Light Industrial Delegation 127

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Peking Banquet for Romanian Light Industrial Delegation 127

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation 127

Page

CHINA AND SURINAM

Chinese Government Representative Leaves Surinam 128

CHINA AND SWEDEN

China Wins Men's and Women's Team Titles at Scandinavian Table Tennis Championships 128

CHINA AND UN

Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent: UN Must Not Be Made Instrument of Hegemonism 130

CHINA AND US

Chinese Women's Basketball Team Ends Visit to New York City 134

US President Receives Chinese Women's Basketball Team 134

US President Leaves Washington for Peking 135

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Democratic Yemen Ambassador to China 136

NATIONAL

DISCUSSION OF LI HSIU-CH'ENG'S CAPITULATION

What Makes Li Hsiu-ch'eng Take the Road of Mutiny - by Chu Yü-ch'eng 137

TRADE AND COMMERCE

Study Theory, Handle Correctly the Relations of Commerce with Agriculture and the Masses 141

LONG MARCH ANNIVERSARY

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides Our Victorious Advance 146

OIL INDUSTRY

China Advances in Chemical and Oil-Refining Research 151

China Develops Oil Industry 151

COAL INDUSTRY

Excellent Situation in Coal Industry 152

Page

SOCIALIST COOPERATION

Shanghai Benefits from Inter-Factory Socialist Cooperation 154

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

China Makes Big Efforts To Aid Socialist Construction in Minority Areas 156

BRISK MARKET

Thriving Winter Market in Peking 159

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Albanian Education Delegation 160

Cultural and Propaganda Delegation of Albanian Ministry of People's Defense Feted in Peking 160

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Wu Shu Group Gives Performances in Algeria 161

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Chinese Sports Commission Minister Meets Brazilian Olympic Committee Chairman 162

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomeyan Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives National Day Reception in Peking 162

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Public Health Delegation Ends Visit to France 163

Chinese Public Health Delegation Returns to Peking 163

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Concludes Visit to Guyana 164

CHINA AND JAPAN

Last Match of Fourth China-Japan Badminton Contest 164

Friendship Delegation of Yokohama Citizens' Wing of Japan Leaves Peking for Home 165

Page

Japanese Guests Leave Peking for Home 165

Friendship Delegation of Japan Foreign Trade Association Arrives in Peking 166

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Korean Friendship Visiting Group 166

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation Leader 167

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Government Trade Delegation Leaves China 167

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Speed-Skating Team Feted in Peking 168

Chinese Army Basketball Teams Leave Bucharest for Home 168

CHINA AND SOMALIA

New Somali Ambassador to China Presents His Credentials to NPC Vice Chairman Wu Teh 169

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Commodity Exchange Protocol between China and Sri Lanka Signed in Peking 170

Sri Lanka Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 170

Sri Lanka President Receives Chinese Delegation 170

Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai 171

CHINA AND UN

First Committee of UN Adopts Draft Resolutions on Peace Zone or Nuclear-Weapon Free Zone in Indian Ocean, South Pacific, Latin America 171

CHINA AND US

US President Gerald R. Ford Arrives in Peking 173

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets President Gerald R. Ford and Mrs. Betty Ford 175

Page

Entrusted by Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Hosts Banquet in Honor of President Ford of US and Mrs. Ford 175

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Toast at Banquet in Honor of President Ford 176

President Ford's Toast at Banquet in His Honor 179

Peking Banquet for American Journalists 181

Chinese Women's Basketball Team Holds Last Match in US 181

Chinese Women's Basketball Team Leaves Washington for Home 182

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

New Yemeni Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Vice Chairman 183

NATIONAL

ANTAGONISM BETWEEN TOWN AND COUNTRY IN ANCIENT CHINA

A Tentative Discussion of the Emergence of Ancient Cities and the Antagonism between Town and Country in China 184

MAY 7 CADRE SCHOOLS

Adhere to the Correct Orientation of May 7 Cadre Schools in Struggle 190

SATELLITES

China's Latest Earth Satellite Returns to Earth as Scheduled 197

GOOD HARVESTS

Another Good Harvest Year in China 198

Earthquake-Stricken Area in Northeast China Reaps Record Harvest 200

LIVING STANDARDS

Living Standards of Chinese Working People Imrpove Steadily 201

Page

FIVE-YEAR PLAN

Peking Factories and Mines Fulfill Five-Year Plan Quotas Ahead of Time 203

ARCHAEOLOGY

Large-Scale Archaeological Work, Protection of Ancient Relics in China 204

IRON AND STEEL PRODUCTION

Peking Iron and Steel Production Goes Ahead 207

NATIONAL EXHIBITIONS

Two Exhibitions Close in Peking 208

POSTAGE STAMPS

China Issues Special Stamps on Children 209

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Concludes Visit to Algeria 210

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Science Delegation Concludes Visit to Austria 210

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Friend Leaves Peking for Home 211

CHINA AND IRAQ

China, Iraq Sign Protocol on Amending Trade Agreement 211

Iraq Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 212

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Industrial and Technical Exhibition Closes in Peking 212

Chinese Youth Badminton Delegation Leaves Japan for Philippines 213

Chinese Scientific and Technical Association Delegation Leaves Japan for Home 213

Page

Chinese Medical Association Delegation Leaves Japan for Home 214

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home 214

Protocol on 16th Session of China-Korea Committee for Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed 215

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Honored at New Zealand 215

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Tourist Group Leaves Peking for Home 216

Chinese Troupe Gives Gala Performance in Bucharest 217

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Minister of Finance Receives Chinese Industry and Trade Delegation 218

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 218

CHINA AND SURINAM

Overseas Chinese in Surinam Welcome Chinese Men's Basketball Team 219

Chinese Men's Basketball Players Play First Match in Surinam 219

Security Council Recommends Surinam to UN Membership 220

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Exhibitions and Film Shows Introducing China Held in Switzerland 221

CHINA AND US

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets US President Gerald R. Ford, Mrs. Ford and Other American Guests 221

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Talks with President Ford 222

Page

President and Mrs. Ford Tour Temple of Heaven 222

US President Gerald R. Ford and Mrs. Ford Attend Performance of Modern Revolutionary Dance Drama in Peking 223

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Sino-Vietnamese Protocol on Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed 223

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 8, 1975 No. 5990

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SOUTH SEA ISLANDS

The South Sea Islands Have Always Been China Territory Since Ancient Times

by

Shih Ti-tsu (史棣祖)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 24, 1975)

Over the vast South Sea south of the mainland of our motherland there are scattered many islands, reefs and sandbanks under or above the sea level formed by coral reefs like glittering diamonds inlaid on the green waves of the South Sea. Through long-time navigation and production endeavor since remote ancient times, the Chinese people first discovered these islands and continued to develop them industriously. They were also the first to exercise administration and jurisdiction over them, thus making these islands, reefs and sandbanks part of the Chinese territory. These are the South Sea Islands well known both at home and abroad.

The Geographical Conditions of the South Sea Islands

The South Sea Islands include more than 200 islands, reefs and sandbanks, roughly forming four clusters of islands. The cluster in the northeast is called the Tungsha Islands. The cluster in the west is the Hsisha Islands, which can be divided into the east group and the west group according to their geographical location. The eastern group, called the Hsuante Islands, is consisted of seven relatively larger islets and some reefs. The western group is named the Yunglo Islands. It comprises eight larger islets and some reefs. This is why fishermen on the South Sea usually use the phrase "upper seven and lower eight" to describe the composition of the Hsisha Islands. Yunghsing Island, which is the biggest one among the Hsisha Islands and is about 1.85 square kilometers in size, is the seat of the revolutionary committee of the Hsisha Islands, Nansha Islands and the

Chungsha Islands. The Chungsha Islands, situated on the southeastern flank of the Hsisha Islands, consist of many hidden reefs and sandbanks. About 160 nautical miles east of the Chungsha Islands is Huangyen Island. The cluster farthest south is the Nansha Islands. This is the most extensive cluster of islands which has the greatest number of islands and reefs among the South Sea islands. There are many islets and reefs on its central part with hidden reefs and sandbanks scattered here and there. The area is usually called the "dangerous zone." Its principal islands are Taiping Island, Nanwei Island, Chungyeh Island, Chinghung Island, Hunghsiu Island, Feihsin Island, and Mahuan Island.

The South Sea, extending from the Pacific to the Indian Ocean, forms an important shipping line between the two oceans and is an important gate of China and its nearby islands for communication with foreign countries. The South Sea Islands, situated in the South Sea, are well located geographically because shipping lines between Canton, Hong Kong, Manila and Singapore must pass through them. On these South Sea Islands are luxuriant trees and huge quantities of bird droppings. There are rich marine resources in the surrounding sea, which is one of China's best fishing grounds and has been a fishing base for Chinese fishermen since ancient times.

Discovery and Development of the South Sea Islands by the Chinese People

As early as more than 2,000 years ago the Chinese people were sailing the stormy South Sea. Such voyages were recorded in ancient books. During the period of the two Han Dynasties, the South Sea was already an important shipping route for China. Following the continuous development of shipping, the Chinese people in the course of long practice were the first to discover the South Sea Islands and became the masters of these islands. The Chinese people have made continuous efforts to explore, name exploit and develop these treasure islands and have made them an unalienable part of China's magnificent territory.

(1) Geographical discoveries of a long time in history.

The South Sea was called the Chang Sea in ancient China. In the period of the West Han Dynasty (206 B.C. to 25 A.D.), a navigation route was opened between the China mainland and the Indo-Chinese peninsula to meet the needs of communications. During the period of the East Han Dynasty, local Chinese administrative officials began to make cruising trips over the Chang Sea regions. (See Hsieh Cheng's "Records of the Later Han Dynasty" in the Tai Ping Yu Lan, Vol. LX) At that time, part of the coral reefs were submerged, posing a threat to navigation. For this reason, Wan Chen in the time of the Three Kingdoms (220-250 A.D.) wrote in Strange Sights in South Sea about the navigation route from the Malay Peninsula to the Chinese mainland in the Han Dynasty as follows: "....sailing northeastward, we encountered odd-shaped formations as we came to the Chang Sea. They are shallow in the middle part and full of magnetic rocks." The "magnetic rocks" referred to the submerged sandbanks and rocks on which many ships were stranded and came to grief and could not get off. Hence the name "magnetic rocks." This was how the South Sea Islands were discovered and

described. According to what was described in Kang Tai's Fu Nan Chuan, concerning "the coral islands in the Chang Sea with a rocky bottom," our people had already gained considerable accurate knowledge of the shapes of the South Sea Islands and the causes of their formations as far back as the early third century.

By the time of the Sung Dynasty, China had already begun to use the compass for navigation and was able to ascertain the positions of ships during voyages according to the formation of the ocean floor. (See Ping Chou Ko Tan) This represented a big step forward in navigational technique in ancient China. The people then had a better knowledge of the geography of the South Sea and of the approximate shape of the seabed. There remain many interesting anecdotes about the naming of the South Sea Islands. For example, the book Answers to Things Beyond the Frontiers by Chou Chü-fei stated that "in the East Ocean, there are long sandbanks and rocky beds stretching to tens of thousands of li," thus indicating the vast expanse over which the South Sea Islands were scattered. In the Notes of Chungkuan compiled in the early years of the 13th century, the South Sea Islands were, for the first time, described as "sandbanks stretching to a thousand li and rocky beds occupying 10,000 li." This book also described the topographic characteristics of the sea and the conditions of navigation. It was at this time that there appeared the first map of the South Sea Islands following the development of maritime communicatios. In 1225, in the preface to his book Notes on Colonies, Chao Yu-shih called this the oldest map of the sea. He also said that this map described the "dangers of the so-called rocky beds and long sandbanks."

At that time, quite a number of the South Sea Islands had emerged above the surface, and the many low coral islands and reefs which appeared above the surface of the sea of the Hsisha Islands along the main navigation route of the South Sea were named either the "Nine-Breast Rocks" or the "Seven Island Sea." The name "Nine-Breast Rocks" first appeared in the book Wu Ching Tsung Yao of Northern Sung. In the later documents of the Ming and Ching dynasties, it was changed to read "Nine-Breast Islands." In the book The Summary of Sea Defense by Yen Ju-yü (1838 A.D.), there is a map clearly indicating the "Nine-Breast Islands" near the Hsisha Islands. The name "Seven Island Sea" first appeared in the book Notes on Dreams by Wu Tzu-mu of Southern Sung (1274 A.D.). From these documents, we can see that as early as in the 13th century, the Chinese working people had already gained more knowledge of South Sea's topography.

According to the "Biography of Shih Pi" in the History of Yuan, General Shih Pi of the Yuan Dynasty led a thousand sea-going vessels "from Chuanchou....through the Seven Island Sea and over 10,000 li of rocky beds to Indochina to occupy the border territories." This clearly shows that as early as the end of the 13th century, a fleet of large Chinese boats already had visited the South Sea Islands.

The budding of capitalist economy in Ming Dynasty further spurred the development of Chinese navigation, and Chinese people's contacts with various countries in Southeast Asia through the South Sea Islands became more frequent. Extant records of these activities are even more detailed and precise.

From 1405 to 1433, the noted Chinese navigator Cheng Hao and his fleet made seven southward voyages. Several times they called at the islands in the South Sea and left a number of articles there to prove their presence. Many of the places he visited were also described in a book he wrote about his expedition. The surviving Cheng Ho's Navigational Map (see Wu Pei Chih compiled by Mao Yuan-i of the Ming Dynasty) shows the navigational route and geographical conditions of Cheng Ho's last voyage. The map clearly marked the location of the islands in relation to one another. The islands were named Shihhsing-Shiht'ang, Shiht'ang, and Wansheng-Shiht'ang islets.

To meet the navigational needs, many guidebooks were brought out at that time, such as Sea Talk by Huang Chung and A Study of the East and West Oceans by Chang Hsieh of Ming Dynasty, Bon Voyage at the end of the Ming Dynasty, and A Guide Book in the early part of the Ch'ing Dynasty. These books described the sea lanes in the South Sea, the location of islands, the distribution of islands and reefs, and recorded in detail the seas in the vicinity of the South Sea Islands, the ebb and flow of tides, the relations between navigation and wind direction, and marine biology.

There were even more maps and books about the South Sea Islands in the Ch'ing Dynasty. Especially after the middle part of the Reign of K'anghsi, the Chinese people were identified with more and more activities in the South Sea, and hence there appeared plenty of maps and records about the South Sea Islands. Among them, some maps marked rather accurately the positions of various clusters of islands among the South Sea Islands, for example, Shih Shih-piao's "Map of Sea Lanes in the East and South Oceans." Some literature also gave special accounts of the South Seas Islands. For example, there were Travels Through the World Surrounded by Sea by Chen Lun-chiung in 1730 and A Short Guide to the Seas by Hsu Chi-yü in 1848. Thereafter, in the Trips to the Western World written by Minister Kuo Sung-tao, who was dispatched by the Ch'ing government to England in 1876, the author directly referred to the Hsisha Islands as belonging to China. He wrote thus:

"We navigated 831 li and by noon of the 24th day (of the 10th month of the second year of Kuanghsü) we arrived at a place 17 degrees and 30 minutes north of the Equator, which was estimated to be 200 to 300 li south of the Hainan Island. The crew called this place Chi Na Hsi (China Sea), which means the sea of China. Near the Pa La Su Islands (Paracel Islands, or the Hsisha Islands), there grow Haichin (Sea Slugs) and coral of inferior quality. These are islands belonging to China...."

(2) Uninterrupted and industrious development:

After their discovery of the South Sea Islands, the diligent and brave Chinese people overcame all difficulties with a dauntless spirit and braving winds and waves, they came to the South Sea Islands one after another to develop these islands, using their own perspiration to "irrigate" the sacred land of China's southern frontier and thus making indelible contributions to developing and building China's treasure islands in the south.

Recent archaeological finds are the best historical evidence of the development of the South Sea Islands by the Chinese people.

Before liberation, large numbers of ancient coins, porcelain and other cultural objects had been discovered on these islands. Accounts of these discoveries can be found in many articles and documents, which verify the historic fact that our ancestors developed the South Sea Islands.

Using a report by the masses as a clue, Kwangtung archaeologists in 1974 and 1975 twice landed on the Hsisha Islands to make investigations. They discovered a historic ruin of the T'ang and Sung dynasties on Kanchuan Island, which lies west of Yunglo Islands, and unearthed large numbers of porcelainware from the T'ang and Sung dynasties. Among these archaeological finds were green-glazed porcelain urns from the T'ang Dynasty, large green-glazed porcelain bowls and small porcelain vases from the Northern Sung Dynasty and other China utensils. At the same time, iron knives and pots and other tools for everyday use were also discovered in addition to bird bones and spiral sea shells obviously left from eating. All this exhibits before us a vivid picture of the Chinese people developing the treasure islands under difficult conditions during the period of the T'ang and Sung dynasties. There is also irrefutable evidence that since the T'ang Dynasty, the Chinese people have lived and carried out production on the South Sea Islands. In addition, historic relics unearthed on Yunghsing Island, Chinyin Island, Shanhu Island, Tung Island, Chinch'ing Island and Kuangchin Island, and those gathered and salvaged on the reefs and under the sea near Peichiao, Chinyin Island and Chuanfu Island are eloquent proof that the Chinese people have lived on many of the Hsisha Islands since ancient times and that they have continued to live on these islands since the T'ang and Sung dynasties without interruption.

Since the Ming and Ch'ing dynasties, increasing numbers of fishermen from the southern coastal areas of our country have gone to the South Sea Islands to exploit and develop them, and the South Sea Islands have thus gradually become one of the major fishing bases of our country.

The Chiung Tai Wai Chi by Wang Tso of the Ming Dynasty says: "The Changsha Shih-t'ang to the east of (Wan) county is surrounded by seas, and the houses and farmland there are under the threat of strong winds and high tides." In other words, when a typhoon came, the houses and farmland were generally destroyed and flooded by the powerful waves of the sea. This shows that as early as in the 15th and 16th centuries, the fishermen of our country's Hainan Island not only used the South Sea Islands as their bases for fishery production but also surmounted all kinds of hardship arising from natural conditions and built houses and farmland on the islands to engage in agricultural production.

Long ago, large numbers of fishermen came from Hainan Island to settle on the Nansha Islands to engage in fisheries and built houses and temples on the islands. As the number of people settling in the South Sea Islands continued to increase gradually, the scope of their economic activities also expanded with each passing day. Aside from gathering aquatic products, they also devoted themselves to growing fruit trees,

gardening and farming, raising domestic animals and extracting phosphate ores, and worked diligently to develop the treasure islands south of the motherland.

Confronted with the exploiting activities of the people of our country on each island and the historical relics left behind, even the foreign aggressors who attempted to occupy the South Sea Islands of our country since the beginning of the 20th century also had to admit that the Chinese people were the owners of these islands. For instance, in the early years of the 20th century when Japanese Unosuke Okura came to Nansha Island to spy on the island, he admitted frankly that fishermen from Hainan Island were on the island a long time ago, and that he saw the wells, tombs and temples built by the residents of our country in many places in Peitzuchiao, Hsiyueh Island (also called Hungtsaochih by the fishermen from Hainan Island), Chungyeh Island and Taiping Island of the Nansha Islands.

In the 1930's when the French imperialists intruded into and occupied the Nansha Islands by force, they recorded one by one the activities of the fishermen of our country to develop Anpo Shachou, Nanwei Island, Taiping Island, Nanyueh Island, Chungyeh Island and Shuangtzu Reef, and described in detail where they saw the houses, farmland and temples and what they saw in the temples. A paragraph of the record on Chungyeh Island reads: "Five fishermen from China's Hainan Island live here. A fresh water well provides enough drinking water for the five persons. Aside from catching fish, they are also engaged in growing bananas, coconuts and papayas as well as phosphate mining." (Quoted from Ling Chun-sheng's article, "The Geography of the South Sea Islands Under French Occupation," in Fangchih Monthly, Vol. VII, No. 5) No one can deny the fact that the laboring people of our country have nourished the land of the South Sea Islands with their own sweat and developed the resources of the islands with diligent labor.

Adminstration and Jurisdiction Exercised by Chinese Governments Throughout the Ages Over the South Sea Islands

While discovering and developing the South Sea Islands, the Chinese governments throughout the ages continuously administered and exercised their sovereignty over these islands. For example, the records of the cruises made by the local administrative officials over the Chang Sea regions during the Eastern Han Dynasty serve to explain that early in the second century the Chinese government had already inspected the maritime areas near the South Sea Islands. The records in the Wu Ching Tsung Yao of the Northern Sung Dynasty further proved that the government at that time had already set up naval barracks and ramparts for guarding the territorial waters to the south of the motherland. The relevant records in Wang Hsiang-chih's Geographical Records and in the "Biography of Shih Pi" in the History of Yuan all serve to explain that the seas in the vicinity of the South Sea Islands had been included in China's territorial waters during the period of the Sung and Yuan dynasties. The jurisdiction over the South Sea Islands was further strengthened during the period of the Ming and Ch'ing dynasties.

During 1710 to 1712 A.D., Wu Sheng, deputy naval commander of Kwangtung, personally made a 3,000-li cruise "from Chungyai and traveled via Tungku, Chihchou Ocean and the Szukeng sandbanks." (See Vol. LVI of Records of Chuanchoufu compiled under the Reign of Ch'ienlung)

In the 1830's, Yang Fang Chi Yao, a book specifically dealing with coastal defense, showed the South Sea Islands on the "General Map of Chih Sheng Sea" and clearly marked the "Nine-Breast Couch Island" and "Twin Sail Rock," which present the Hsisha Islands, in the "Map of the Kwangtung Sea" as our country's coastal defense area. The Chiung Chou Fu Chih compiled in 1841 also clearly recorded: "Wanchow, with its 1,000-li rocky seabeds and 10,000-li sandbanks, is the most perilous place in the Chiung Ocean." It also pointed out that the naval unit of the Yaichou brigade had jurisdiction over the sea area extending to Siam and Annan in the south. Until the latter period of the Ch'ing Dynasty, all writings on coastal defense regarded the South Sea Islands as "gates" and "natural barriers" of our country's coastal defense and as the "border between China and foreign countries."

That the South Sea Islands have been our territory since ancient times is not only shown in many historical books and local records but is also confirmed by many official maps. For example, the "Imperial Ch'ing Provincial Maps," drawn in the 20th year of Ch'ienlung (1755), and the "Map of the Great Ch'ing," made in the 22nd year of Chiaching (1817), all show the South Sea Islands. No one can deny these iron-clad facts.

After Japanese imperialism invaded and occupied the Tungsha Islands in 1907, the governor of Kwangtung and Kwangsi Chang Jen-chun negotiated the return of the Tungsha Islands with the Japanese consul in Kwangtung. In April 1909 he also sent naval commander-in-chief Li Chun and deputy commanders Wu Ching-jung and Liu I-kuan, with more than 170 men and the warships "Fupo" and "Shenhang," to the Hsisha Islands. They found 15 islands, named them and inscribed the names on stone, hoisted the flag and fired guns on Yunghsing Island, and proclaimed both at home and to foreign countries that the South Sea Islands were China's sacred territory. Even then, there were many Chinese fishermen on the islands.

Since then, the fact that the South Sea Islands are Chinese territory has been recognized by all countries. Many countries on many occasions asked the Chinese governments to establish weather stations, radio stations and lighthouses on the islands. The Chinese governments also organized many observation teams to survey the natural resources of the islands and permitted merchants to mine phosphate in order to continue development of the natural resources there. The South Sea Islands were for a time occupied by Japanese imperialism during the War of Resistance against Japan. After the victory of the War of Resistance against Japan, the then Chinese government at the end of 1946 sent the "Yunghsing," "Taiping," "Chungyeh" and other warships to take over the various island groups. Maps were drawn and the various islands, reefs and sandbanks were renamed. The government placed stone tablets on Yunghsing, Taiping and other islands and sent troops to guard them. In 1947 the then Chinese government ordered the Tungsha, Hsisha, Chungsha and Nansha Islands to be put under the jurisdiction of Kwangtung Province.

Sacred Territory Brooks No Violation

As described above, voluminous records in history books, abundant buried cultural objects, water wells and stone tablets still preserved on the South Sea Islands, Chinese-style buildings, confessions by foreign aggressors, and vivid evidence provided by Chinese fishermen are eloquent proof that the Tungsha, Hsisha, Chungsha and Nansha Islands have been Chinese territory since very ancient times, that it was the Chinese who first discovered and developed the islands, and that it was Chinese governments which first exercised jurisdiction and sovereignty over them. The South Sea Islands have always been part of China's territory. The Chinese people have indisputable sovereignty over these islands.

This fact is also fully reflected in foreign documents. For example, the Guide to the China Sea, published in England in the 1860's, truthfully records in detail the exploration and development of the South Sea Islands by people on the Chinese coasts, including records on "fishing by Chiungchou boats," "Chiungchou fishermen digging wells and filtering water" and "haven of Chinese boats" on the Hsisha Islands. The book also truthfully describes production and living conditions of fishermen from Hainan Island who had lived for a long time on the Nansha Islands.

Even the French colonists, who tried hard to annex our South Sea Islands during the 1930's, admitted: "According to reports from many sources, the Hsisha Islands should be recognized as belonging to China." (See translation in Fang Chih Monthly, Vol. VII, No. 4, published in April 1934)

Many maps and books produced today by many countries also clearly verify the objective fact that the South Sea Islands are China's territory.

For example, Willmerck's Encyclopedia of Different Countries published in 1963 in the United States clearly states that "the islands of the People's Republic of China include islands and coral reefs in the South China Sea extending to latitude 4 degrees north. These islands and coral reefs include the Tungsha, Hsisha, Chungsha and Nansha Islands." Again, the General Atlas of the World published in 1968 by the French National Geographic Research Institute, the Chinese Atlas published in 1973 by Heibon Sha of Japan, Hapke's Outline of the World Atlas published in 1968 in West Germany, and the 1968 edition of the Daily Telegraph World Atlas printed in Britain all clearly show the South Sea Islands as belonging to China.

Many world atlases published in past years in the Soviet Union clearly indicate that the Tungsha, Hsisha, Nansha and other South Sea Island groups are Chinese territory. For example, the World Atlas published in 1967 -- both Russian and English editions -- clearly notes that the Tungsha, Hsisha and Nansha Islands are Chinese territory. At the beginning of last year, however, when our soldiers and people defended China's territorial sovereignty by punishing the Nguyen Van Thieu clique for invading the Hsisha Islands, the Soviet revisionists launched a venomous attack against China. This has fully exposed the despicable features of Soviet social-imperialism.

Over the past hundred years, the beautiful South Sea Islands, rich in natural resources, have incessantly attracted the attention of foreign aggressors. Particularly since the beginning of the 20th century, group after group of colonialists have landed on China's treasure islands in the south to barbarously occupy Chinese territory and frantically plunder the islands' natural resources. The aggressors were, however, buffeted by revolutionary storms, and driven off these islands by the heroic Chinese people. Following the liberation of the Chinese mainland in 1949, we have liberated some of the South Sea Islands. At present, some of the islands still have not returned to the hands of the Chinese people. The Chinese people are determined to liberate Taiwan. All islands belonging to China must also return to the embrace of the motherland.

After the founding of new China, our Foreign Minister Chou En-lai, back on August 15, 1951, solemnly pointed out in his "Statement on the US-British Draft Peace Treaty with Japan and on the San Francisco Conference" that the Hsisha, Nansha, Chungsha and Tungsha Islands "have always been Chinese territory." After this, the Chinese government and its Foreign Ministry issued several statements, in May 1956, September 1958, February 1959 and in 1974, to reiterate the above-mentioned stand. These solemn declarations fully reflect the Chinese people's strong will and resolute determination to defend China's sacred territory.

China is a socialist country. We have never invaded or occupied another country's territory, and will also never allow anyone to invade and occupy our territory under any pretext. The South Sea Islands are China's sacred territory, and we have our duty to defend and develop them.

* * *

LANGUAGE REFORM

Persevering in Popularizing the Standard Spoken Language for Seven Years

by

the Kuangfuk'anshang Primary School, Wu county, Kiangsu Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 24, 1975)

Our school is situated in a remote hilly area by the side of T'aihu Lake and has five classes at present. In 1969, spurred by the great proletarian cultural revolution movement, the teachers and students of the whole school, after conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's instruction on the reform of the written language, acquired a better knowledge of the importance of popularizing the standard spoken language and gradually formed the good practice of popularizing the standard spoken language. For the past seven years, by maintaining the popularization of the standard spoken language the teachers and students have scored initial success.

For years, more than half of the students in the school were the children of army cadres from all parts of the country. In 1965, our school had only three classes and three teachers, and it was still not a full-course primary school. Some of the teachers could speak only the local dialect which could not be understood by part of the students. This proved most inconvenient to teaching work. Later, we could only put the children of army cadres and the rural students into separate classes to offer a temporary solution to this contradiction.

In 1969, the poor and lower-middle peasants took over the management of the school and our production brigade gradually popularized five-year primary education, and as the number of students increased, the former method of holding separate classes was no longer practical. Therefore it was necessary to popularize the standard spoken language before we could cope with the demand of the developing situation, eliminate the language barrier between the teachers and the students and develop more properly the revolution in education. From then on, the teachers began to study Chinese phoneticization and learned to speak the standard spoken language.

Later, in accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction, "All cadres should speak the standard spoken language," we criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and realized the importance of popularizing the standard spoken language. Through practice in the past few years, we have gradually realized that popularizing the standard spoken language is a common political task of the people of the whole country, and this is a task the teachers are duty bound to take up. Because the students trained by the school must go to all parts of the motherland to take part in socialist revolution and construction upon graduation, it is very necessary to let them learn the standard spoken language properly

from childhood. After understanding is raised, those who could not speak the standard spoken language are determined to learn. They strive to learn it well through speaking it.

The key to whether work to popularize the standard spoken language could be sustained lies in leadership. For seven years, the leaders of all terms in our school have all set a good example in taking the lead to popularize the standard spoken language for the revolutionary teachers and students.

From 1969 onward, the comrades in charge of routine work at the school studied again and again together with the teachers Chairman Mao's instruction on the reform of the written language, and from the classroom to after school and from meetings to friendly discussions, they took the lead in speaking the standard spoken language, thus enabling the teachers and students of the whole school to quickly raise their competency in speaking the standard spoken language.

In 1973, the new leader who took over also attached great importance to such work. He was determined to keep the achievements already made and persevered in properly popularizing the standard spoker language. He was over 50 years old, and really had some trouble with the study of Chinese phoneticization. However, his perseverance in study deeply touched the teachers. For the sake of improving their competence in speaking the standard spoken language, he also specially bought a copy of Hsin-hua Tzu-tien Dictionary for each teacher, so that they could carry out study on their own.

This year, the new responsible person who took over is a local man from the village who in the past was accustomed to speaking the local dialect. When he found out that the school had persevered in the work of popularizing the standard spoken language for seven years, he expressed his desire to learn to speak the standard spoken language from the revolutionary teachers and students. On the first day of the beginning of the new term, he tried to deliver a speech in the standard spoken language, and the teachers and students were favorably impressed.

In the process of pouplarizing the standard spoken language, the exemplary behavior of the leading cadres inspired the enthusiasm of other teachers to learn the standard spoken language. A teacher, who had never studied Chinese phoneticization before persisted in the study of Chinese phoneticization on his own after taking up teaching in 1969. He went further by learning the standard spoken language, and was able to speak the standard spoken language better and better. One of the teachers who recently took up teaching actively studied Chinese phoneticization. By coming to school earlier every morning to carry out study on his own and actively seeking the advice of other teachers on difficult points, he learned phoneticization very well and also quickly improved his competence in speaking the standard spoken language. With the leaders and the teachers setting an example for the students the good practice for everybody to study diligently appeared in the whole school, and faster progress was made in the popularization of the standard spoken language.

The school is an important ground for popularizing the standard spoken language and the teachers and young people are the main force for popularizing the standard spoken language. To enable the school to consistently and untiringly popularize the standard spoken language, we must give full play to the role of some students as the backbone. There are in our school a greater number of children of army cadres from all parts of the country, and some of them have a better foundation in the standard spoken language. By insisting on speaking the standard spoken language when they study, play and talk with the rural fellow students, they have created favorable conditions for popularizing the standard spoken language at the school.

We laid hold of these favorable conditions, and starting with ideological education, we trained backbone elements from among the students for popularizing the standard spoken language. In the first term of the school, we convened two meetings for the whole body of students "to seriously study theory and actively speak the standard spoken language." We brought up young backbone elements and let them make use of their time before class to prepare lessons, study and properly writing the small blackboard bulletins together with the teachers. We also let them go deep into the midst of all classes to guide the fellow-students in learning Chinese phoneticization and the standard spoken language. These young backbone elements set strict demands for themselves, guided their fellow students with enthusiasm, and also could supervise the teachers at normal time. For example, when the teachers forget to speak the standard spoken language in a drawing or music class, they would opportunely remind them.

We also paid attention to helping the teachers raise their competence in speaking the standard spoken language in the revolution in education and the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside. For example, in conjunction with the situation, we used the phonetic Chinese language to write quotations, slogans and songs and let the students spell them out. In meetings called by the production brigade for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, the Little Red Guards mounted the stage to make criticism. In the movement to study theory, the Little Red Guards took the floor to discuss their comprehension with the standard spoken language. In addition, in the first term, the Little Red Guards also used the standard spoken language to recite poems and rehearse cultural programs of their own creation. These activities enabled the students to get developed morally, intellectually and physically, and at the same time, also brought up a contingent of backbone elements for popularizing the standard spoken language.

Over the past seven years, our school has taken the first step in the work of popularizing the standard spoken language. However, we must still work consistently and untiringly before we can gradually push the work of popularizing the standard spoken language from the school to society so that it may better serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and the three great reovlutionary movements in the countryside.

* * *

Find Out the Law and Strive To Learn Well

by

Ch'en Ho-li (陈鹤立) of a certain unit
of the Navy

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 24, 1975)

I am a native of north Kiangsu by the side of the sea. There is a greater difference between the dialect of our home village and the standard spoken language, and I experienced numerous difficulties when I started to learn the standard spoken language. Later on, I discovered that in spite of the greater difference between the north Kiangsu dialect and the standard spoken language, there are also many places of similarity and resemblance. Even in places of dissimilarity, some regularity could also be found. I therefore used the points of similarity, resemblance and dissimilarity to look for things of regularity, anologies from their similarity and resemblance, and crack the points of greater difference one by one. By doing so, more obvious results are obtained in study. The concrete methods are as follows:

First, I look for points of similarity in the lower-even tone and the rising tone. All Chinese characters pronounced with the rising tone and circumflex tone in the north Kiangsu dialect are as a whole pronounced with the lower-even tone and the falling tone in the standard spoken language, and there are even some Chinese characters whose basic pronunciation is almost identical. Take some of the words from Chairman Mao's poem "The Long March" with seven characters to a line for example. The characters "hung" (红), "shui" (水), "nan" (难), "wu" (五), "pang" (磅), "tsou" (走), "yün" (云), "ch'iao" (桥) and "han" (寒) are in general identical in both the north Kiangsu dialect and the standard spoken language from tone to pronunciation. Again, such characters as "ta" (打), "tao" (倒), "lin" (林), "k'ung" (孔), "kuei" (鬼), "niu" (牛) and "shen" (神) are almost entirely read in a similar way in both languages. After discovering such points of similarity, there is no further need for studying them once again. In this way, quite a bit of time and energy could be saved.

Next, I look for points of resemblance in the north Kiangsu dialect and the standard spoken language. There are numerous such points, but here we will only discuss two. (1) A number of Chinese characters are identical in basic pronunciation but are different in tone. This kind of condition exists to a great extent in Chinese characters of the upper even tone and falling tone. For example, the north Kiangsu dialect pronounces the characters "chiang" (江), "su" (苏), "p'in" (拼), "yin" (音), "chia" (家) and "hsiang" (乡) of the upper even tone in the falling tone but the characters "ta" (大), "kung" (共), "yün" (运), "tung" (动), "lan" (烂) and "man" (漫) of the falling tone in the even tone, but their basic pronunciation is similar to that of the standard spoken language. Therefore, characters of this type only require tonal correction. (2) Some Chinese characters are similar in pronunciation and identical in tone, but in the north Kiangsu dialect, there is no tongue-point trill or tongue-point alveolar nasal continuant. For

example the characters "ch'en" (陈), "shih" (史), "shih" (时) and "ch'ih" (齿) are pronounced as "cén," "si," "sí" and "ci" in the north Kiangsu dialect and the characters "ts'eng" (层), "keng" (耿), "hsing" (行) and "ching" (井) are pronounced as "cén," "gěn," "xín" and "jin." Characters of this type also require only minor correction, and if attention is paid to the addition of the tongue-point trill and tongue-point alveolar nasal continuant in pronunciation, they could be changed into ("chén," "shi," "shí" and "chi" and "céng," "gěng," "xíng" and "jíng").

Third, I concentrate my strength to deal with the points of dissimilarity between the north Kiangsu dialect and the standard spoken language. In this sector, more things are involved and they are more difficult to master. However, there are still the many things of regularity which could be made use of. Viewed from the tone as previously discussed, the rising tone and the circumflex tone of the north Kiangsu dialect are basically identical to those of the standard spoken language. However, the upper even tone and the falling tone are more different. Chinese characters pronounced with the falling tone in the north Kiangsu dialect are not pronounced with the falling tone in the standard spoken language but in the upper even tone. Characters pronounced with the falling tone in the standard spoken language are also not pronounced with the falling tone in the north Kiangsu dialect but with the even tone. What is amusing is the fact that this kind of "great dissimilarity" is also quite systematic: All Chinese characters pronounced with the upper even tone in the standard spoken language are as a rule pronounced with the falling tone in the north Kiangsu dialect; all Chinese characters pronounced with the falling tone in the standard spoken language are pronounced with the upper even tone (with a few exceptions) in the north Kiangsu dialect.

Judging again from basic pronunciation, there is also some regularity in many points of dissimilarity. For example, in the north Kiangsu dialect, the pronunciation of the characters "kuan" (管), "chuan" (传) and "tuan" (短) resembles "gǒ," "có" and "dǒ," and in the pronunciation of the characters "tien" (点), "t'ien" (田), "nien" (年) and "lien" (连) resembles "di," "ti," "ni" and "li." The pronunciation is almost completely different from the standard spoken language. However, from the vowels of these few characters, it could also be seen that the pronunciation similar to "o" in the north Kiangsu dialect is pronounced "uan" in the standard spoken language, and the pronunciation similar to "i" in the north Kiangsu dialect is pronounced "ian" in the standard spoken language. And so on and so forth. Knowledge of these things is very useful to mastering the pronunciation of the standard spoken language by analogy.

Therefore, I am of the opinion that although there are many local dialects in all parts of the country and each has its own salient features, the regularity of the points of similarity and resemblance between them and the standard spoken language could be found. For example, the comrades from Hunan in our unit as a rule pronounce "ong" as "en," and pronounce "kung-kung" (公共) and "hung-t'ung-t'ung" (红彤彤) as "gēngèn" and "hénténtén." Comrades from Kwangtung pronounce the consonant "j" as "g," and pronounced "chi" (基), "chin" (今), "chien" (坚) and "chia" (家) as "gi," "gin," "gian" and "gia" (or ga). The comrades from Shanghai almost all pronounce

the consonant "t" as a gutteral "d," and pronounce "t'ung" (同), "t'ang" (糖) and "t'ou" (头) as "dóng," "dáng" and "dóu." However, many of the comrades from Hainan pronounce the consonant "t" as "h," and pronounce "t'ou-t'ung" (头痛), "t'ung-t'ung" (统统) and "t'ang-t'ung" (汤桶) as "hóuhòng," "hónghǒng" and "hānghǒng." Knowledge of these things is useful for the dialect speaking comrades from all parts of the country to learn to speak the standard spoken language.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Because this thing language cannot be casually learned, there is no substitute for hard work." We must work hard before we can learn to speak the standard spoken language properly. At the same time, it is also hoped that comrades of the departments concerned and on the educational front can go deeper into the midst of the people to conduct investigations and studies and look for methods. In particular, in light of the different salient features of the dialects of different places, they should adopt all kinds of specific and effective measures in order to carry out the work for popularizing the standard spoken language still better and serve the great strategic policy, "grasp revolution, and promote production and other work and preparedness against war."

* * *

EARTH SATELLITES

Press Communique

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

china successfully launched another man-made earth satellite on november 26, 1975, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, on the basis of the victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and in the excellent situation marked by consistent new victories in the socialist revolution and construction.

the satellite makes one complete revolution round the earth in 91 minutes along a trajectory the perigee of which is 173 kilometres and the apogee 483 kilometres; the angle of its orbit to the equator plane is 63 degrees..

the successful launching of the satellite is a fresh achievement made by the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country, under the leadership of the party central committee headed by chairman mao, in taking class struggle as the key link, firmly implementing the series of important instructions of chairman mao's including those on studying the theory and combating and preventing revisionism, on promoting stability and unity and on pushing the national economy forward, and grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

the central committee of the communist party of china, the state council and the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee extend warm congratulations to the workers, commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army, scientific workers, engineers and technicians, revolutionary cadres and militiamen who have been engaged in the research, manufacture and launching of the satellite and other people concerned.

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Mr. and Mrs. Shang Chen Leave Shanghai for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

mr. and mrs. shang chen left shanghai and went back to japan by air today after concluding their visits in china.

they were seen off at the airport by chang chen-ya and chen wei-tung, leading members of departments concerned under the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

before their departure from shanghai, mr. and mrs. shang chen were honoured at a farewell banquet given by wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

during their two-month-long tour, mr. and mrs. shang made a swing through peking, taching, harbin, changchun, shenyang, anshan, luta, paoting, changsha, kweilin, kwangchow, hangchow, soochow and shanghai. there they saw factories, people's communes, a workers' housing estate and schools, visited sites of historical interest and scenic beauty and met with old acquaintances and relatives. mr. shang said he had been deeply impressed by the flourishing and prosperous socialist motherland.

upon their departure from peking earlier, mr. and mrs. shang were seen off at the railway station by liao cheng-chih, lo ching-chang, li chin-teh, liu fei, tung chi-wu, yang szu-teh and chen jui-ting. leading members of the revolutionary committees of those provinces, municipalities and cities where the shangs visited had meetings with them and gave dinners in their honour.

CADRES PARTICIPATION IN LABOR

One Million Leading Cadres Go To Villages

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

over one million chinese leading cadres have gone down to the countryside to join commune members in studying revolutionary theory and remaking nature as part of the current movement to learn from tachai in agriculture.

from the taihang mountains to the north china plain in hopei, shantung and honan, china's important agricultural provinces, cadres and commune members worked shoulder to shoulder to complete the autumn harvest. this united effort, which included cadres of provincial, prefectural and county levels, reminded people of their enthusiasm in the revolutionary war years.

from the beginning of this year, more than one million cadres at various levels from a dozen provinces alone have gone to the rural areas to do manual labour and direct production, and the national figure is far greater.

in hopei, shantung and honan provinces, more than 180,000 cadres are now working at the basic units. leading bodies of hopei and some prefectures of the three provinces have in recent years adopted the "three-third" system -- one-third of the cadres stay in the office, handling routine work, another one-third go to study marxism-leninism in party schools or make investigations at the grassroots units and the remainer go down to do manual labour. the three groups rotate at fixed intervals. veteran cadres are working alongside the local masses in developing farm production with the same revolutionary vigour as during the anti-japanese war when they fought with pick in one hand and rifle in the other.

typical is 51-year-old sun kuo-tung, now first secretary of the hantan county party committee in hopei province. in the years of the anti-japanese war, he joined the local people in fighting japanese aggressors and in the great production campaigns, establishing close relations with the people. he held leading posts in nearby counties after nation-wide liberation in 1949. in 1970 he became the hantan county party committee's first secretary. he carried with him his own hoe, sickle, spade and pick. however much there was to be done, he always found time to do physical labour at the grassroots units. in the last few years, he has spent a minimum of 70 to 80 days a year in doing physical work. inspired by his example, thousands of cadres at all levels in hantan prefecture went in turn to work in basic units and so established it as a regular system.

most of the 77 secretaries and deputy secretaries of the 14 county party committees in hsinhsiang prefecture, honan province, have worked in production brigades over the last few years.

huihsien county is outstanding in cadre participation in physical labour. led by the county party committee secretary cheng yung-ho, all office cadres went to the places where work was hardest and regularly chose dirty and strenuous job to do. cheng yung-ho and other county leading members braved weather of all sorts to cart cement to construction sites and coal to the peasants living deep in the mountains. deputy secretary of the county party committee chang ming-hsin climbed steep cliffs with a rope round his waist to work with the peasants wielding hammers and chisels to build new roads. other leading cadres worked alongside the peasants in the movement to deep-plough the farmland. with them in the lead, the people of the whole county have worked hard to turn small plots into serried terraces and several dozens of kilometres of rock-strewn gullies into fertile fields. they have also built large numbers of reservoirs, ponds and irrigation ditches and planted trees on barren mountain slopes. the tremendous changes brought about in farm conditions have speeded the growth of agricultural production. the county's average per-hectare grain yield in 1974 was 2.4 times that of 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution, and the output of summer crops alone was 1.5 times the county's 1965 total.

liaocheng prefecture in shantung province was traditionally a disaster-ridden area, with ups and downs in its grain production. in recent years, party committees at various levels have sent to production brigades a greater number of cadres who led commune members in battling drought, waterlogging and soil alkalinzation to dig wells and ditches, and improve soil and low-lying land. the irrigated area was extended and the menace of flood and waterlogging reduced, and as a result the whole prefecture have had successive good harvests.

from the former revolutionary base area, the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region, to the tibetan plateau, from the northeast plain to south china's hainan island, cadres at all levels, carrying their bed rolls on their backs, have gone to the rural areas to give guidance on the spot. good examples are hsiyang county, shansi province, and wupao county in shensi province where county and commune level cadres took part in collective productive labour from 100 to 200 days a year.

first secretary of the hantan county party committee sun kuo-tung said: "cadre participation in physical labour as advocated by our great leader chairman mao is of fundamental importance in combating and preventing revisionism. only by taking part in collective productive

labour can the cadres forge close ties with the masses and come to know directly about production and the problems, and only by becoming one with the masses can they fully arouse the socialist enthusiasm of the peasants."

liu ching-shan, first secretary of the chinhsien county party committee in hopei province, always gets up before dawn to do physical labour with local peasants during the day and works late into the night. while working on wasteland reclamation, he one day moved 90 cartloads of earth, more than any other commune member. "our secretary does the same work and eats the same food as us," the peasants remarked. "he never puts on official airs."

COLOR FILMS

Film "The Second Spring" Acclaimed by Peking Press

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

the way in which the chinese people battle against social-imperialism to defend independence and self-reliance is the theme of the colour film "the second spring" now being shown in the capital.

recently produced by the shanghai film studio, the film develops the theme through a series of vivid episodes.

a commentary in the "people's daily" says: "we feel proud and elated after seeing a film of this kind. it inspires us to advance bravely toward a splendid goal".

the film is set in the early sixties. it centers around a struggle in a naval shipyard during the building of the a new naval vessel the "sea-eagle". contradictions and conflicts begin when the first trial launching of the vessel "sea-eagle" results in failure. what is to be done? chi ta-tung, director of the shipyard, is disheartened. he sets his mind finding the way out through "aid" from a "socialist" power which in practice is revisionist. on the other hand, feng tao, secretary of the party committee in charge of building the new vessel, a navy man, sees through this kind of "aid" from one lesson after another. such "aid", he says is "a booby trap" for the recipient country. there is only one real way out:

that is, to build the naval vessels through independence and self-reliance, by relying on the strength of the chinese people.

a sharp struggle develops between feng tao, secretary of the party committee, and chi ta-tung, director of the shipyard, around the question of whether chairman mao's revolutionary line is being firmly carried out. the struggle is also set against the background of modern revisionist attempts to bring pressure on china and the open betrayal of marxism-leninism. the film deals with a theme of realistic significance. feng tao, hero of the film, is typical of china's outstanding cadres. he faithfully carries out chairman mao's line of independence and self-reliance and has a deep understanding of class struggle and the two-line struggle. he is serious, has a clear-cut orientation and is both daring and experienced in struggle. he does not fear difficulty or failure, or the enemy's blackmail. as a character feng tao is not idealized for his bravery but clearly brought out are his fine qualities of considering himself a drop in the "ocean" of the masses, of having faith in and relying on them.

a commentary in the "kwangming daily" says: the road traversed by feng tao reflects the way in which the chinese people came to see through social-imperialism at tremendous cost and how they waged a tenacious struggle against it in the early sixties.

the film portrays the retired worker old liang, veteran worker hsia chang-fa and young worker liu chih-hua as representatives of the people. these three belong to different generations of the working class but all have a history of different experience behind them. old liang witnessed in the old days how china's territorial seas was overrun by foreign naval vessels and so is anxious to see china make her own vessels. though retired, he puts his heart and soul in building the "sea eagle". hsia chang-fa leads in building the "sea eagle". he is a typical example of the workers who persevere in building our country through self-reliance. through struggle in production liu chih-hua understands what life really means. she is the new blood of the working class.

intellectuals of different types are also vividly portrayed. liu tzu-chiang (tzu chiang means self-strong) is deputy director of the naval vessel research institute. having gone through many years in the old society, he experienced bullying and exploitation by the imperialists. a patriot, he thinks it is risky to rely on foreign countries for equipment in building up china's national defence. however, limited by his bourgeois world outlook, he ignores the might of the worker-peasant masses. but helped by feng tao, he goes among them and integrates with them and so is able to contribute to the building of the "sea eagle". his daughter liu chih-yin, the designer of the vessel, is one of the new generation of

intellectuals brought up by the party after liberation. she is gaining competence and developing her talents by integrating with workers and peasants.

chief engineer pan wen worships foreign things and fawns upon foreigners. when his out-and-out egoistic thinking comes to an open clash with those who take their stand for independence and self-reliance, he sells out the interests of his motherland and turns traitor. through pan wen, the ugly features of social-imperialism are exposed thus developing the theme to greater depth.

in artistic representation, brimming with revolutionary passion, the film reveals the inner world of the characters and carefully delineates proletarian hero feng tao. making full use of cinema techniques and ingenious shots, "the second spring" shows the breadth of thinking of heroes and praises the great era of socialism.

TIBET

Lhasa Conference on Translation and Publication of Books in Tibetan

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Nov. 25, 1975)

translation and publication of books in tibetan was the subject of a conference held recently in lhasa. the conference, attended by representatives from chinghai, szechwan, kansu and yunnan provinces and the tibet autonomous region, where tibetan people live in large numbers, decided that more translations and publications in tibetan should be made available.

the tibetan nationality is one with a long cultural history in china's great family of nationalities. under the ruthless oppression by feudal serf owners and kuomintang reactionaries, publications in tibetan before liberation was extremely backward. there were only a handful of tiny wood block printing houses, under monastery control, which produced scriptures. the tibetan working people were entirely deprived of their right to education. after liberation, the central committee of the communist party of china and chairman mao paid great attention to encouraging the use of the tibetan language and promoting cultural development in these areas. today the tibetan language is in use in several thousand schools, a number of newspapers, radio stations and publishing houses. during the cultural revolution the publication and circulation of books

in tibetan was increased. now, large numbers of works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao and various other books in han and tibetan languages are distributed to remote mountain villages and all over the vast pastoral areas through 150 hsinhua bookstores and their 1,000 selling centres.

representatives taking part in the conference had conscientiously studied chairman mao's theses on the national question. they were unanimous in the view that the use of the languages of minority nationalities is an important component of the party's national policy. to strive to do well translations and publications in tibetan language is of great significance in strengthening the unity among the nationalities and in promoting political and economic work and culture and education in these areas. they stressed that with the development of the socialist revolution and construction in these areas a great number of socialist new things had been created, including political and cultural evening schools. worker-peasant-herdsman activists in the study of theory had emerged. the tibetan people had set higher standards for the translation and publication of books in tibetan. the conference decided that translating and publishing organizations guided by local party committees must improve their work to meet the new needs, and that cooperation among the units concerned in these areas must be strengthened to ensure that the job be done well.

the conference exchanged and summed up the experience in the work and mapped out the 1976 plan.

MOTOR ROADS

Road Network in Southwest China Province

(NCNA-English Kunming, Nov. 26, 1975)

hilly yunnan province in southwest china today has 40,000 kilometres of motor roads that reach all of its over 120 counties and 86 per cent of the people's communes.

before liberation the mountainous province which is cut by many turbulent rivers had just 2,700 kilometres of roads. most isolated were the areas where over 20 minority nationalities lived in compact community. in line with chairman mao's teaching: "defy difficulties and work hard to build the highway in order to help our fraternal nationalities", many trunk roads were created round high cliffs and bridges flung over torrential waters.

road building has gone on at faster pace since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. led by local party organizations, hilly communes built many roads by relying on their collective strength. they have themselves created 22,000 kilometres of roads, or eight times the province's total before liberation. fengching county, famous for producing black tea, completed 516 kilometres of roads in slack farming seasons in recent years.

the swift-running nuchiang, lantsang and chinsha rivers, served only by five narrow suspension bridges supported by steel ropes now have highway bridges, some over 100 metres in length. the province has over 4,000 highway bridges.

roads facilitate the growing inflow of farm machines, insecticides, chemical fertilizers and other industrial manufactures and transport to other places of the locally produced medicinal herbs, teas, hides and furs, timber, farm and side-line products. freight traffic now is 328 times the pre-liberation figure while passenger traffic has risen 616 times.

METALLURGY

Major Metallurgical Projects Completed in Central China Province

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 25, 1975)

a blast furnace in the hsiangtan iron and steel mill and two top oxygen blown converters in the lienyuan iron and steel plant have been completed recently. as result, the iron-smelting capacity of the hsiangtan mill and the steel-making capacity of the lienyuan plant have been doubled.

the new projects in central china's hunan province, originally scheduled for completion at the end of the year and next july, were completed in four months.

a decision to concentrate manpower and materials on the new projects was taken by the hunan provincial party committee in may this year in order to step up the pace of iron and steel production to serve the farm mechanization programme. two of the committee secretaries stayed on-the-spot to give guidance and help solve problems arising from the construction in good time. tackling the projects with revolutionary spirit, the workers of the two plants produced more

than 2,800 tons of metal parts and 190 pieces of essential equipment. in building the wall of the furnace with steel plates 30 mm. thick, workers, cadres and technicians cooperated closely to renovate within a month an old hobbing machine for use in place of a huge hydraulic press.

factories and scientific research institutes in other provinces and municipalities also gave a hand to the construction of the new projects.

INDUSTRIAL EQUIPMENT

East China Ceramics Center Produces Industrial Equipment

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 26, 1975)

china's famous earthenware centre -- yihsing in kiangsu province, east china, -- has taken to making machine parts in addition to its traditional art earthenware products and articles for daily household use. over two thousand industrial ceramics are now being produced for the metallurgical, chemical, paper-making, textile, machine-making, medicine, food and other industries. this saves a good deal of iron and steel and non-ferrous metals.

yihsing has been noted for its earthenware in china and abroad for over two thousand years. after liberation, under the leadership of the party, the pottery workers show their enthusiasm and creativeness by making not only traditional earthenwares but also pottery wares for industrial use because ceramics can withstand erosion and high temperatures.

for example the hunghsing pottery plant in yihsing used to make only daily household articles. but in recent years, besides fulfilling its production quotas for such goods, it has taken up the production of an increasing number of articles for industrial use, such as urns and containers (for) holding acids and wine and machine parts used in power generating and food processing. formerly, the dust absorbing devices used in iron and steel plants were made of metal which easily rusts. in the first half of this year, the pottery plant produce 90 ceramic dust absorbing items of equipment for the nanking iron and steel plant, to the welcome of the steel workers there.

the workers who make the famous earthen teapots renowned for maintaining flavor of the tea have been cooperating with the yihsing tea works in devicing pottery vessels

instead of copper ones for rubbing the tea leaves. this measure both saves copper and preserves the fine quality of the tea.

yihsing has also set up, with state aid, a number of plants specially producing industrial ceramics. the yihsing pottery chemical equipment plant, set up in 1958, was china's first such plant. in the past ten years and more, it has successfully made an increasing volume of pottery equipment, acid and heat resistant bricks, acid resistant pumps and vacuum pumps for chemical and paper-making industries.

last year, the government asked this plant to make an important item of chemical fibre equipment. the plant did not have the facilities required for making this item. but the workers, technicians and cadres formed a technical group and through self-reliance and after repeated experiments, they finally succeeded in making the facilities. these pottery parts are now in use in chemical fibre factories in shanghai and other places.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Earlier Start of Farmland Improvement in North-east China Province

(NCNA-English Changchun, Nov. 26, 1975)

commune members and cadres in kirin province, northeast china, started this year's farmland improvement a fortnight earlier than last year. while threshing the autumn crops in the first half of october, they also terraced 70 percent as much land as in the whole of 1974.

around 100,000 hectares of farmland were terraced, and another 100,000 hectares leveled in about a month recently in changchun, shihping, kirin and tunghua prefectures, the province's major grain producing areas.

winter in the province which is one of the coldest areas in china used to be the slack season. in the last few winters, during the course of the deepening movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, the peasants set about reshaping the mountains and taming the rivers.

the province had a harder job harvesting and thresning the autumn crops this year, which were better than in 1974. despite this, many people's communes allocated part of their manpower to farmland improvement projects. the

peasants chose to work harder to get both tasks done in response to the call of the national conference on learning from tachai. in some places, people who were working on farmland capital construction projects during the day voluntarily helped their comrades on the threshing ground in the evenings. one production team with a population of 170 mobilized 120 people, including women and children, to cover both jobs simultaneously.

more attention is being paid to the quality of the farmland capital construction projects which are being built under a unified plan. many of the terraced fields so far built have been made large enough for tractor ploughing.

the province's leading organs have changed their work style in accordance with the call of the national conference on learning from tachai. leaders of the prefectures are now in the countryside giving guidance while working alongside the peasants.

FRUITS

Good Apple Harvest in Northeast China Province

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 26, 1975)

northeast china's liaoning province, one of the country's major apple producers produced 10 percent more than last year.

this is due to the efforts by the cadres and masses to overcome storm, hail, pests and drought. efforts were made to extend artificial pollination.

at present, the apple growers, commercial and transport workers, are making arrangements to pick, purchase and ship out the apples.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Minister of Science and Research Meets with Chinese Science Delegation

(NCNA-English Vienna, Nov. 24, 1975)

mrs. hertha firnberg, austrian minister of science and research, today met with all members of the chinese science delegation and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

the delegation led by pei shih-chang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress and head of the institute of biophysics of the chinese academy of sciences, and with sun shu-chi, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the kirin institute of applied chemistry of the chinese academy of sciences, as vice-leader arrived here on november 21.

present on the occasion were walter brunner, head of section of the ministry of science and research, and clemens weichs, representative of the foreign ministry. chinese ambassador to austria yu pei-wen was also present.

on the evening of november 22, walter brunner, in the name of mrs. hertha firnberg, gave a dinner in honour of the chinese delegation. ambassador yu pei-wen was also present.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Delegation Leaves London for Home

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 25, 1975)

the chinese delegation led by tseng sheng, vice-minister of communication, left here for home today after attending the 9th assembly of the inter-governmental maritime consultative organization.

david ennals, british minister of state for foreign office, met with tseng sheng during the conference. lord goronwy-roberts, parliamentary under-secretary of state at the foreign and commonwealth office, gave a reception in honour of tseng sheng.

chu chi-yuan, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in britain was present on both occasions.

chu chi-yuan gave a reception in honour of the chinese delegation prior to its departure.

CHINA AND CANADA

Technical Exchange Delegation of Canadian International Grains Proposal Institute Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 24, 1975)

the technical exchange delegation of the canadian international grains proposal institute led by v. martens, executive director of the institute, left here today on a visit to tachai and kwangchow before going home.

on november 18 li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, met and gave a banquet for the canadian friends who arrived here on november 17.

while in peking, the canadian friends held technical discussions with their chinese counterparts on canadian agriculture, poultry, animal breeding and fodder processing. they also visited a number of establishments and went sightseeing.

CHINA AND COLOMBIA

Delegation of National Federation of Liberal Youth of Colombia Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

the delegation of the national federation of liberal youth of colombia led by jose vicente marquez bedoya, president of the federation, left here for home by air today at the end of its friendly visit to china.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were yu chung-hao and chia hsueh-chien, leading members of chinese organizations concerned.

during its stay in china, the delegation toured tachai, taching, nanking, shanghai, hangchow, kwangchow and peking where it visited factories, rural people's communes, schools and places of interest.

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Cuba

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

a chinese government trade delegation headed by its deputy leader peng chin-po, deputy department director of the ministry of foreign trade, left here for cuba by air today for talks on a trade agreement, a payments agreement and the 1976 trade protocol between china and cuba.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese PLA Shooting Team Leaves France for Home

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 25, 1975)

the shooting team of the chinese people's liberation army with chang chuan-chang as leader and tung jui-kuang as deputy leader left here for home this afternoon after concluding its friendly visit to france.

seeing the team off at the airport were general astory, technical inspector of the physical training and sports of the french armed forces, and colonel allard, head of interforces school of sports.

military attache of the chinese embassy here wu chen was also present at the airport.

on the evening of november 21, wu chen gave a reception in the chinese embassy for the team's visit. present at invitation were lt. general vuillermet, general astory and colonel allard. yu meng-hsin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

on november 19, lt. general blanc, assistant chief of staff of the armed forces, received leader of the team chang chuan-chang and had a friendly talk with him. military attache wu chen was present.

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Plays First Match in Guyana

(NCNA-English Georgetown, Nov. 24, 1975)

the chinese basketball team played its opening match with the guyana national team at the newly-built national sports hall here this evening.

a welcoming ceremony preceded the match. thunderous applause broke out from the 1,500 watchers as players of the two countries entered into the court hand in hand. guyana's minister of information and culture shirley field-ridley received the players of both sides.

among the watchers were minister shirley, minister of state in the prime minister's office christopher nacimento, chief-of-staff of the defence forces clarence price, mayor of georgetown kenneth shortt, chairman of the guyana national sports council basil arno and president of the guyana amateur basketball association joseph small. others present were charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in guyana hsu chia-san and diplomatic envoys of other countries.

the friendly match was marvellously played. the fine skill and sportsmanship of both sides drew repeated applause from the stands. both teams played a fast game, showing a dauntless spirit. the chinese team led 42-29 at half time. in second half, both sides made many beautiful shots. the chinese team won 73-62.

minister shirley received the chinese team leader li su-kuang and deputy leader shen en-lu this morning.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Iraq

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

a chinese government trade delegation led by chang keng-ho, a department director of the ministry of foreign trade, left here by air yesterday evening for a friendly visit to iraq at the invitation of the iraqi government.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Visits Japanese Industrial and Technical Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien visited the japanese industrial and technical exhibition here this evening.

among those visiting the exhibition were also kang shih-en, minister of petroleum and chemical industries, liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, ma wen-po, vice-minister of foreign affairs, yao yi-lin, vice-minister of foreign trade, ku ming, vice-minister of the state planning commission, hsieh hsin-ho, vice-minister of light industry, and wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

when they arrived at the exhibition centre, vice-premier li hsien-nien and the other visitors were warmly greeted by heishiro ogawa, japanese ambassador to china, tsutomu nomiyama, successive leader of the japanese exhibition group, and kaheita okazaki, adviser to the group. they viewed the exhibits in the company of the japanese friends.

Japanese Friendship Delegation of Yokohama Citizens' Wing Visits Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 25, 1975)

a friendship delegation of yokohama citizens' wing of japan led by vice-mayor tomitaro koizuhi with tareshi ishizaki and akira tamura as his deputies successfully concluded its friendly visit in shanghai and left for hangchow by train this evening.

among the several hundred people giving the delegation a warm send-off at the railway station were standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee chang chen ya, leading members of the municipal trade union council, women's federation and communist youth league committee and the shanghai branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and personages who had visited japan.

the delegation composed of more than 130 representatives of all walks of life in yokohama city flew in here on the evening of november 21, on the eve of the second anniversary of the establishment of bonds of friendship between shanghai and yokohama. throughout their stay here, the japanese friends lived in a warm atmosphere

of china-japan friendship. whether in factories, rural people's communes, workers' housing estates or in schools, hospitals and children's palaces, they were warmly welcomed by the local people. while visiting workers' housing estates and rural people's communes, the japanese visitors were ushered into workers' and commune members' homes where they enjoyed lively chats with the hosts. they also held several discussions with representatives of various circles in shanghai.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee hosted a reception to give a warm welcome to the delegation on the evening of november 22. proposing a toast, vice-chairman of the committee feng kuo-chu said: "the ties of friendship cemented by the proclamation of shanghai and yokohama as 'friendship cities' have brought closer together these two cities separated by the sea.

"the frequent contacts between the two cities over the past two years," he added, "prove that the historical trend for developing the friendship between the people of china and japan is growing ceaselessly. we are deeply convinced that, under the unremitting joint efforts of the two peoples, our cause of friendship will definitely surge forward with mounting vigour."

delegation leader tomitaro koizuhi said in his toast: "an important subject at present is that a japan-china treaty of peace and friendship should be concluded as soon as possible in the spirit of the japan-china joint statement, and to oppose the hegemony of any country is a trend in the world. we are determined to make still greater efforts in this spirit in the days to come to get the projected japan-china peace and friendship treaty concluded at the soonest possible date."

in commemoration of the second anniversary of the proclamation of shanghai and yokohama as friendship cities, representatives of the two cities planted evergreen trees in the hsichiao park on the western outskirts of shanghai. together they watered the friendship trees and packed soil about the roots, and pledged painstaking efforts to cultivate the flower of sino-japanese friendship and contribute to the lofty cause of generation after generation of friendship between the people of the two countries and the two cities.

members of the delegation were guests of honour at a soiree and a happy get-together at which silk banners were exchanged between the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the municipal government of yokohama. the japanese friends also paid homage to the tomb of lu hsun and viewed a chrysanthemum exhibition.

the delegation gave a reciprocal banquet here at noon today.

Chinese Seismological Study Group Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

a chinese seismological study group left here by air yesterday for a visit to japan. the six-member study group is led by ku kung-hsu, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the institute of geophysics under the chinese academy of sciences, with cha chih-yuan, leading member of the national seismological bureau, as his deputy.

Japanese Guest Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

kaheita okazaki, adviser to the japanese industrial and technical exhibition group and permanent adviser to the japan-china economic association, left peking for home today.

he was seen off at the airport by wang wen-lin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, wu shu-tung, deputy department director of the ministry of foreign trade, tsutomu nomiyama and matao uruu, leader and deputy leader of the japanese exhibition group, and emon ichikawa, minister of the japanese embassy in china.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Vice Premier Chang Chun-chiao Meets Out-Going New Zealand Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

chang chun-chiao, vice-premier of the state council, met this afternoon with new zealand ambassador to china w. bryce harland who is leaving at the end of his term of office here.

present on the occasion were wang hai-jung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and wu fan-wu and tang wen-sheng, deputy directors of the department of american and oceanian affairs of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Vice Premier Chang Chun-chiao Meets New Nigerian Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

chang chun-chiao, vice-premier of the state council, met with jolly tanko yusuf, the new nigerian ambassador to china, this afternoon.

present on the occasion were ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and li heng, deputy director of the department of african affairs of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND PANAMA

NPC Vice Chairman Li Su-wen Meets Panamanian Women Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

li su-wen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a cordial conversation here this afternoon with the panamanian women delegation led by berta guesada de moscote, president of the national council of women of panama.

later, a banquet was given by vice-chairman li su-wen in honour of the panamanian guests.

present on both occasions were vice-chairman of the peking municipal women's federation hsu kuang and leading members of other organizations concerned.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Holds Talks with Peruvian Minister of Commerce

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

li chiang, minister of foreign trade, hold talks here this morning with luis arias graziani, leader of the peruvian government trade delegation and minister of commerce.

taking part in the talks on the peruvian side were members of the delegation jaime quijandria salmon and franklin calores salas, and peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo-romero.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were cheng to-pin, departmental director of the ministry of foreign trade, and yu ping-hsi and tsao ying-fang, deputy departmental directors of the ministry. . . .

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Leaves Manila for Home

(NCNA-English Manila, Nov. 26, 1975)

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china wound up its friendly performance tour of the republic of the philippines and left here for home yesterday, bringing with them the profound friendship of the philippine people for the chinese people.

among the several thousand people bidding farewell to the chinese troupe at the airport were dr. florentino solon, executive director of the nutrition centre of the philippines; mrs. marietta goco, acting chairman of the association for philippine-chinese understanding; and go eng guan, president of the filipino-chinese amity club.

hsiao teh, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other staff members, of the chinese embassy were also present.

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe arrived in the philippines on november 7 after a friendly performance tour of singapore and thailand. during its stay in the philippines, the troupe gave 13 performances in quezon city of greater manila, iloilo, cebu and cagayan de oro to a total of over 160,000 spectators. at the conclusion of each performance, baskets of flowers from president and madame marcos were presented to the troupe to greet its success.

the chinese acrobats visited some scenic spots, and wherever they went, they were warmly welcomed by philippine government officials and people of all walks of life.

on the evening of november 24, hsiao teh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, gave a farewell banquet for the kwangchow acrobatic troupe. among the more than 400 guests at the banquet were adrian e. cristobal, special assistant to the president, and other philippine officials.

on november 25, the philippine nutrition centre, the association for philippine-chinese understanding and the filipino-chinese amity club jointly feted the troupe. leaders of these organizations paid high tribute to the development of friendship between the philippine and chinese peoples. chairman of the association for philippine-chinese understanding adrian e. cristobal, on behalf of president marcos, and executive director of the nutrition centre florentino solon, on behalf of madame marcos, expressed thanks to the kwangchow acrobatic troupe for its friendly visit. they also presented souvenirs to the troupe.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Industry and Trade Delegation of China National Machinery Import and Export Corporation Leaves Peking for Singapore

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

an industry and trade delegation of the china national machinery import and export corporation led by cheng chi-hsien left here by air today for a visit to singapore at the invitation of the singapore economic development board.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets New Somali Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met with mohamed ismail kahin, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the somali democratic republic to the people's republic of china, and discussed with him matters relating to the presentation of his credentials.

the ambassador arrived in peking on november 22.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

t.b. illangaratne, minister of trade, public administration and home affairs of the republic of sri lanka, his wife and a government trade delegation of the republic of sri lanka he is leading flew in here this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of li chiang, minister of foreign trade.

the guests were greeted at the airport by minister li chiang and sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda and his wife.

CHINA AND SURINAM

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Independence of Surinam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to henck arron, prime minister of the republic of surinam, warmly greeting the proclamation of the independence of surinam.

the message reads:

his excellency henck arron,
prime minister of the republic of surinam,
paramaribo

on the occasion of the proclamation of the independence of surinam, i wish to extend, on behalf of the government and people of the people's republic of china, our warm congratulations to your excellency and, through you, to the government and people of surinam. i would like to take this opportunity to inform your excellency that the chinese government has decided to recognize the republic of surinam. i am confident that the friendship between our two peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries will develop daily.

may the people of surinam achieve continuous new successes in the cause of safeguarding their national independence and building their own country.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, november 25, 1975

CHINA AND THAILAND

China-Visit Delegation of Thai Ministry of Public Health Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

the china-visit delegation of the ministry of public health of thailand led by uthai xunhachandana, deputy minister of public health, wound up its friendly visit in peking and enplaned here for southern china today before going home.

while in peking, the delegation inspected medical and research institutions, saw an operation performed under acupuncture anaesthesia and visited scenic spots and historical sites.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representative at UN Exposes Soviet Interference in Angola

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 24, 1975)

chinese representative lai ya-li made a speech this afternoon at the plenary meeting of the u.n. general assembly on the question of anti-colonialism, exposing the two superpowers, particularly the soviet union, for their acts of interference in angola and pushing hegemonism in africa.

he said: "the past year has witnessed the vigorous development and victorious advance of the national liberation struggle of the great african people. under the heavy blows of the african people, the five-century-old portuguese colonial rule in africa has disintegrated. after protracted heroic struggles, the peoples of mozambique, cape verde, sao tome and principe and the comoros have finally attained national independence. the people in the non-independent regions of southern africa are deepening their liberation struggle and mass movement. defying brute force and overcoming numerous difficulties, the people of zimbabwe with the support of the numerous african countries and peoples, have persevered in armed struggle and dealt telling blows at the smith regime. the people of namibia are continuing their advance along the road of opposing the illegal occupation by the south african racist authorities and striving for national independence. new progress has been made in the azanian people's mass movement against apartheid and racial discrimination. the african peoples have supported each other in their joint struggle against the common enemy. the 12th summit conference of the organization of african unity held this year in kampala, the capital of uganda, adopted a series of resolutions reaffirming its firm support to the just struggle of the peoples of southern africa. the militant call of unity against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism has resounded through all africa."

he pointed out: "the development of national liberation struggle in africa is by no means all plain sailing. on the one hand, the old colonialists are not reconciled to their defeat and are resorting to all kinds of intrigues and plots in a desperate struggle to preserve their vicious colonial system. on the other hand, the superpowers contending for world hegemony are stepping up their infiltration. over a long period, one superpower has been doing its utmost to help sustain the racist regimes in southern africa, while the other superpower which flaunts the banner of 'socialism' has been sowing dissension within the national liberation movements, undermining their unity and inciting civil war with a view to replacing the old colonialists in exercising

control over this region. a conspicuous case in point is the recent deplorable and distressing situation emerging in angola."

he continued: "after valiant struggles with the support of the african people and the people of the rest of the world, the angolan people have finally terminated the prolonged portuguese colonial rule in angola, which has become an independent sovereign state. this is a great victory won by the angolan people in their dauntless struggle against portuguese colonialism, particularly their armed struggle initiated in the 60s. we share the rejoicing of the african countries and people at this victory, and we wish to extend our warm congratulations to the angolan people and the three angolan liberation organizations.

"however, despite the termination of the portuguese colonial rule, it has not been possible to form a government of national unity, and an unfortunate situation of division and civil war has emerged in angola after independence. this is entirely the result of the contention between the two superpowers, and particularly the undisguised expansion and crude interference by that superpower which flaunts the signboard of 'socialism'".

he pointed out: with the common goal of fighting against portuguese colonialism and achieving national independence, all the three angolan liberation organizations waged armed struggles over a long period in the past, and have made contributions to the cause of national liberation of angola. "the organization of african unity has recognized and supported all the three liberation organizations that carried on armed struggles. in order to promote the cooperation among the three angolan liberation organizations and avoid a civil war, the oau urged them to sign an agreement on strengthening their unity, renouncing the use of force as a means to solve the problem and achieving independence on a joint basis. the three liberation organizations together reached agreement with the portuguese government on the independence of angola and on the joint establishment of a transitional government. however, in total disregard of the oau position and the agreement reached among the three organizations on unity against the enemy, the soviet union has gone so far as to identify one organization as revolutionary and censure the other two as reactionary in a deliberate attempt to sow discord and create division. furthermore, it has sent large quantities of arms, even including such heavy arms as the angolan people have never obtained during their fight against portuguese rule, to support one of the angolan organizations and thus provoked the civil war in angola. it is also ceaselessly sowing discord and creating differences among the african countries. the overall situation of african unity is in unprecedentedly grave jeopardy. the other superpower has not lagged behind and is actively instigating intervention by the south african authorities. the

conflict among the three angolan organizations have speedily expanded into a nation-wide civil war. the situation in angola is becoming more and more complicated."

he said: "in order to contend with u.s. imperialism for hegemony in africa, soviet social-imperialism has placed itself entirely in a position hostile to the oau, and it has willfully undermined all oau efforts of mediation on the question of angola. the oau has called on the three liberation organizations to realize reconciliation and to form a government of national unity on a joint basis, whereas the soviet union has been actively engaged in conspiratorial activities against their reconciliation. the oau has asked the three angolan organizations to cease conflicts immediately, whereas the soviet union has done its utmost to expand the civil war in angola and is stepping up the transportation of various arms, causing continued escalation of the military conflicts.

"the oau and many african countries have done a lot of work to promote unity among the angolan liberation organizations and stop the armed conflicts and have put forward a series of positive proposals on the immediate cessation of the civil war among the three angolan liberation organizations and the formation of a government of national unity. such a just position on their part is in full accord with the interests of the angolan people and the people of all africa. we highly appreciate and firmly support it. it is intolerable that the soviet union has carried out sabotage by every conceivable means and has even come out undisguisedly with repeated efforts to intimidate and exert pressure on some african countries. obviously, the spearhead of the soviet union is directed not only against individual african countries but against the oau and the african people as a whole. such acts on the part of the soviet union have evoked the antipathy and indignation of many african countries and the broad masses of the african people. we resolutely condemn soviet social-imperialism for its hegemonic acts of hostility towards africa."

he pointed out, "the soviet union harbours ulterior motives in its wanton sabotage of the liberation cause of the angolan people. situated in the southern part of africa, bordering on the southern atlantic and having excellent ports along its coast line of over a thousand kilometres, angola is a place of great strategic importance. in an attempt to establish its spheres of influence in southern africa, the soviet union has set its mind on placing angola under its control and turning it into an important stronghold in its rivalry with the other superpower over southern africa and for command of the south atlantic. moreover, it has long cast a covetous eye on the abundant resources of angola, anxious to have a hand in their plunder. by splitting the angolan liberation organizations, it plots further to divide

the african countries so as to fish in troubled waters, thereby quickening its pace of aggression and expansion in the whole of africa and strengthening its position of rivalry with the other superpower for world hegemony."

lai ya-li declared, "the chinese government and people have always firmly supported the african peoples in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism and firmly supported the angolan people in their just struggle against colonial domination and for national independence. we have always treated the three angolan liberation organizations on the same basis and in a friendly way, and we provided them with various kinds of assistance, including military assistance, in their struggle against portuguese colonialism. in our opinion, the three angolan liberation organizations are fraternal organizations, who were comrades-in-arms in the days of arduous anti-colonialist armed struggle. they have every reason to restore their unity and no reason whatsoever for confrontation, division and war. that is why we have been trying to persuade them to seek common ground while putting aside their differences and to unite against the enemy. after they reached agreement with the portuguese government on achieving independence at a scheduled date, we stopped giving new military aid to the three liberation organizations. the soviet slander about chinese 'interference in the internal affairs of angola' is the despicable trick of a thief crying catch the thief exclamation nothing can cover up the countless crimes committed by social-imperialism in angola."

"it is our sincere hope that the three angolan liberation organizations, taking to heart the national interests of angola and bearing in mind the overall situation, will eliminate their differences and unite themselves against the common enemy, root out the superpower meddling and intervention and work together for the establishment of a truly independent angola of national harmony, solidarity and unity," he concluded.

Small Medium Countries Want UN Charter Revision

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 25, 1975)

the sixth committee of the u.n. general assembly concluded today its debate on the report of the ad hoc committee on the charter of the united nations. despite the two superpowers' obstinate opposition, representatives of the numerous small and medium countries insisted on the necessity to review and revise the u.n. charter in order to adapt it to present realities. a clear majority was in favour of extending the mandate of the ad hoc committee and continuing its work.

in accordance with the resolution adopted at the previous session of the u.n. general assembly, the ad hoc committee was set up to consider the specific proposals of many governments for a revision of the u.n. charter.

during the two-week debate, representatives of many countries pointed out in their statements that there were fundamental changes in international life in the past 30 years. many new countries have achieved independence and the number of u.n. members has increased to more than 140 since 1945. therefore, there are needs for a necessary review and revision of the charter which was adopted by 51 founder countries 30 years ago.

the representative of the democratic republic of yemen said that although the world today was not the same as it had been thirty years ago, some countries had refused to change their attitude or respect the equal rights of states regardless of their size. the u.n. charter must be reviewed so as to give reality to the principle of equality. the algerian representative said his delegation was joining those who felt it was time to update the charter. the charter should proclaim the definitive end of colonialism and racism. the representative of venezuela said a profound restructuring of the united nations system was needed. the organization should strengthen those instruments which would respond to the new economic order. the representatives of romania and madagascar stressed that all nations, great and small, should be equal, and should take part in the decision-making process.

representatives from many countries expressed dissatisfaction with the privilege of the veto at the security council and the abuse of this right by the superpowers. representative of zaire said the veto gave certain states the right to speak and others had to remain quiet. representative of botswana asked whether some states feared that the removal of these imperfections might strip them of their powers and make them equal to other members of the organization. the syrian represen-

tative and many others expressed the views that the supreme authority should be the general assembly, not the security council. the veto power should be restricted to prevent its wrongful use.

chinese representative pi chi-lung said that the chinese delegation is in favour of the review of the charter and in favour of making the necessary amendments to it. the chinese delegation supports the reasonable demands of the numerous small and medium countries in this respect.

he added that all views regarding the revision of the charter can be put forward, such as expanding the power of the general assembly, restricting the power of the security council, changing the composition of the security council and limiting or abolishing the veto right of the states permanent members of the security council. these views deserve serious consideration, he said.

he also supported the proposal for continuing the work of the ad hoc committee on the charter of the united nations.

refuting the two superpowers' absurdities on this question, the chinese representative pointed out, "in the past three decades, tremendous changes have taken place in the international situation, and the situation within the united nations has also changed." "the charter formulated 30 years ago cannot reflect the aspirations of the people of the third world countries that account for the overwhelming majority of the world population, nor can it meet the needs of our time."

he noted that the superpowers have kept on saying that the present charter reflects the objective reality of international relations and fully suits the current international situation, and so on and so forth. the essence of their argument is to obliterate the tremendous changes that have taker place in the international situation over the past three decades and refuse to recognize the emergence of the third world and its proper status and role in current international affairs.

he went on to say that in order to oppose the review and revision of the charter, the superpowers have gone so far as to make preposterous attacks and slanders against those countries and representatives that stand for its review and revision. one superpower has attacked some of the resolutions adopted by the united nations in recent years as representing the "tyranny of the majority". the essence of such an attack from this superpower is to oppose the principle of equality among all countries, big or small, and to oppose the full role of the numerous small and medium countries that represent the overwhelming majority in the united nations.

the other superpower, pi chi-lung said, is clamouring that whoever stand for the review and revision of the charter are undermining the united nations. however, it is the superpowers that are emboldened by the privileges granted to them by the charter, which they wilfully abuse. their acts constitute in themselves a violation of the purposes of the charter and are undermining the united nations.

furthermore, pi chi-lang said, this superpower has bluffed that the revision of the charter will lead to a world war. people can see that the danger of a new world war is growing as a result of the superpowers obstinately pushing hegemonism, perpetrating aggression and expansion everywhere and wantonly carrying out arms expansion and war preparations in their intensified contention for world hegemony. the superpowers are the source of a new world war, and the danger of war mainly comes from the wildly ambitious social-imperialism. therefore, to assert that the review of the charter will lead to a world war is a sheer deceptive talk confounding the black and white.

he said: since the charter is drawn up by man, it can certainly be revised by man. it is entirely lawful to review the charter and make amendments to it. this is the right and duty of every member state. he pointed out that if no review and revision of the charter is permissible, it would be tantamount to denying the right of the great majority of the member states which joined the united nations after 1945.

he pointed out, "all the arguments of the superpowers for opposing the review and revision of the charter are a mere excuse. they fear that the numerous third world countries should play their full role in the united nations and that they themselves should lose their privileges in the united nations. herein lies the crux of the matter."

representatives of a number of second world countries supported the third world countries' justified demand. the representatives of austria, new zealand and canada held that the composition of the u.n. organization and the world had changed radically since the founding of the united nations. a necessary review and revision of the u.n. charter should be taken to conform with the reality.

despite the demand of the small and medium countries, the two superpowers obstinately opposed the review and revision of the charter. u.s. representative monroe leigh said that the u.n. members should seek to make the united nations more effective "within the existing charter." he alleged that "circumstances were not ripe for the serious work" of the ad hoc committee.

soviet representative yakov a. malik even more truculently asserted that the soviet union "rejects all attempts to revise" the u.n. charter under present conditions and is against the establishment of "a committee on its review". refusing to consider the abandonment of the veto right, he claimed that this right of the soviet union was "not a privilege but a historical necessity"; any attempt to abolish such privilege would "undermine the foundations of the organization". he even threatened that any attempt to undermine the principle of unanimity of the permanent members of the security council "would, in fact, signify unleashing a world thermo-nuclear war." he also attacked china's just position.

representatives from a number of countries refuted such absurd allegations. the tanzanian representative declared that "the reasons propounded by those who strongly oppose even a discussion of the question of review of the charter only goes to strengthen our determination". quoting what malik said that the right of veto of soviet union is "not a privilege but a historical necessity," the tanzanian representative said "this does not preempt any discussion of whether there is no historical necessity for the new states and indeed the third world to have this right of veto". it has been over-emphasized, he said, that the world to date has been saved from the scourge of a world war is evidence of proof that the charter has successfully stood the test of time. they forget that it is during this period that hundreds of thousands tons of bombs have been dropped on innocent human lives in many parts of the world. the kenyan representative declared that his delegation totally rejected the view that the charter was a sacrosanct document and could not be reviewed without jeopardizing the very existence of the united nations. chinese representative ho li-liang sternly refuted malik's shameless attack on the chinese delegation.

Chinese Alternate Representative to UN Industrial Development Meeting Leaves Peking for Vienna

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 26, 1975)

alternate representative sun hui-yuan and two others of the chinese delegation to the 6th session of the permanent committee of the united nations industrial development board left here for vienna today. yu pei-wen, representative of the delegation and chinese ambassador to austria, and chang ping-chien, alternate representative of the delegation, are already in vienna.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

DRVN Vice Premier Receives Chinese Gymnastics Team

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 25, 1975)

nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier and foreign minister of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam received the visiting chinese gymnastics team yesterday. he had a cordial and friendly conversation with them. the chinese team is led by chang teh-lung and deputy leader is wang lan-shan.

present on the occasion was le duc chinh, acting director of the viet nam general department of physical culture and sports.

chinese ambassador fu hao was also present.

Chinese Gymnasts Perform in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 25, 1975)

the visiting chinese gymnastics team gave its premiere here last evening together with a vietnamese gymnastics team.

an opening ceremony was held prior to the performance. attending the ceremony and watching the performance were: do muoi, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government; hoang quoc viet, member of the v.n.w.p. central committee and president of the viet nam-china friendship association; le duc chinh, acting director of the general department of physical culture and sports; and hoang van tien, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

chinese ambassador to viet nam fu hao was also present.

the skills exhibited by the chinese and vietnamese gymnasts were warmly applauded by the more than 7,000 spectators.

the chinese team arrived here on november 22.

Chinese Scientific and Technical Delegation Leaves for Hanoi

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 25, 1975)

chang chi, member of the chinese scientific and technical delegation and deputy departmental director of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries, and two others left here for hanoi by air today. they are scheduled to attend the meeting of the executive organization for scientific and technical cooperation for 1975-76 between the people's republic of china and the democratic republic of viet nam.

leader of the delegation is fu hao, chinese ambassador to the democratic republic of viet nam, who is now in hanoi.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Democratic Yemen Leader Receives Chinese Ambassador and Attends Film Reception

(NCNA-English Aden, Nov. 25, 1975)

chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen salem robaya ali received at the presidency chinese ambassador tsui chien and gave a banquet in his honour on november 21. they had a friendly talk.

leaders of china's textile technical group now working here were present on both occasions.

ambassador tsui chien held a film reception in honour of chairman robaya at the chinese embassy on november 24.

a documentary film on the visit to china last november by chairman robaya and the delegation of the people's democratic republic of yemen led by him was shown at the reception.

attending the reception were some of the members of the delegation who accompanied chairman robaya on the visit including ali salem beedh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national front of the people's democratic republic of yemen.

at the reception, ambassador tsui chien presented the film to chairman robaya on behalf of the chinese government.

the chinese colour feature film "sparkling red star" was also shown during the reception.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Team Leaves for Scandinavian Table Tennis Championships

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Nov. 24, 1975)

the chinese table tennis team led by hou shen-yuan ended its friendship visit to this country and left zagreb today for sweden to take part in the 1975 scandinavian table tennis championships.

during the visit, the chinese players had a friendship match with yugoslav players and participated in yugoslavia's 21st international table tennis championships in ljubljana.

the chinese team arrived in this country on november 17.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Nov. 25, 1975)

zairian president mobutu sese seko today received the chinese government delegation led by minister of education chou jung-hsin.

the president had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were zairian commissioner of state for foreign affairs mandungu bula nyati and chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei. the chinese delegation is here to attend the 10th anniversary celebrations of the second republic of zaire.

the delegation was welcomed by zairian commissioner of state for national education mabolia inengo tra bwato when they arrived here on november 21.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 9, 1975 No. 5991

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM AND DISCUSSION OF "WATER MARGIN"

Study Revolutionary Theory and Actively Criticize and Discuss the Water Margin

by

the workers' theory study group of the Tientsin Railway Station

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 24, 1975)

The criticism and discussion of the Water Margin is a component for consistently adhering to Chairman Mao's important instruction on the study of theory to combat and guard against revisionism. We must actively take part in this discussion and study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat in a thoroughgoing manner.

Chairman Mao points out, "The merit of the book Water Margin lies precisely in the portrayal of capitulation. It serves as a teaching material by negative example to help all the people recognize capitulationists." Chairman Mao's instruction has profoundly pointed out the importance of criticizing and discussing the Water Margin.

In the history of China, the landlord class always adopted counter-revolutionary double-faced tactics toward peasant uprisings: On the one hand, they carried out punitive extermination and sanguinary suppression, and on the other hand, they offered amnesty and enlistment to entice capitulation in order to bring about disintegration. The revolutionary people must particularly guard against the latter tactic. A fortress is most easily captured from within. The emergence of capitulationists within the revolutionary rank could throw away the whole revolutionary cause and play a part that could not be played by the armed suppression of the enemy.

When the Liangshan insurgent forces were under the leadership of Ch'ao Kai, the feudal ruling class had on many occasions sent troops to carry out suppression. First, commanders of the militia led a few thousand men to "quell"

them. Later, the imperial court selected experienced and seasoned generals to lead a large army several thousand strong to "encircle and suppress" them. They not only failed to extinguish the raging fire of the Liangshan uprising, but were heavily defeated and even totally annihilated by the Liangshan insurgent army. On the other hand, the insurgent forces waxed strong in battle and became bigger and stronger. The reactionary local governments and the imperial court could do nothing against them. However, after Sung Chiang wormed his way into the insurgent ranks and pushed the capitulationist line, it didn't take the reactionary ruling class much effort to lead the Liangshan insurgent forces to the end of complete downfall through "accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment." This vigorous and dynamic peasant uprising which could not be exterminated by the "encirclement and suppression" of the counter-revolutionaries was sacrificed by the capitulationist who wormed his way into the insurgent ranks. From this historical lesson, we can see how dangerous capitulationists are!

Speaking of the danger of capitulationists, we of the working class and the broad masses of working people have a very deep impression of them. We shall never forget the heinous crimes committed against the Chinese people by such traitors as Wang Ching-wei and Chiang Kai-shek. The martyr Lin Hsiang-ch'ien, the leader of the workers during the "February 7" railway workers' general strike died tragically under the executioner's sword of the reactionary warlord Wu P'ei-fu because of secret information given by a capitulationist. The striking workers at the No. 6 Gate of the Tientsin Railway Station were arrested and imprisoned because our class brothers were betrayed by capitulationists. This gang of hidden traitors and jackals who serve the force of evil was responsible for the sanguinary suppression and massacre of the revolutionary people, and their heinous crimes were abominable in the extreme.

In the history of our Party, there also had emerged such capitulationists as Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao who carried out class capitulationism at home and national capitulationism in foreign relations. They brought serious setbacks to the revolution at home. Some betrayed the country, went over to the enemy and vainly attempted to turn our great socialist motherland into a colony of Soviet social-imperialism so that the Chinese people already on their feet would once again become subjugated people. Therefore, we must pay serious attention to the danger of capitulationists to the revolutionary cause, heighten our ability to recognize capitulationists and maintain a high degree of vigilance against them.

At present, our country is in a period of important historical development. The basic line of the Party tells us, "In this historical period of socialism there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." The toppled reactionaries at home are not reconciled to their defeat and Soviet revisionism has never given up the hope of subjugating us. They at all times dream of looking for capitulationists within our Party and vainly try to overthrow us from within. Capitulationism is an important trait of revisionism. In order to realize their scheme of capitulation all capitulationists must naturally "revise" Marxism. In order to combat and guard against revisionism, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent capitalist restoration,

we must actively respond to the call of Chairman Mao, apply the Marxist stand, concept and method, and through criticizing and discussing the Water Margin, analyze and criticize the capitulationists so that the people may recognize them.

The entire process of the Liangshan peasant uprising from its development and growth to the acceptance of the offer of amnesty and enlistment and to ultimate defeat shows that when the line is correct, the revolutionary ranks will develop and grow strong, and when the line is incorrect, the revolutionary cause will be lost.

Before Ch'ao Kai and the others went to Liangshan, Liangshanpo was controlled by the pedant Wang Lun, "a commoner scholar," and at that time, there were only four leaders and not more than several hundred men. The course was not a promising one. After Ch'ao Kai, Wu Yung and the three Juan brothers came to the mountain, together with Lin Ch'ung they engineered a showdown with Wang Lun. After Ch'ao Kai became the leader, a correct line was implemented. Ch'ao Kai put forward a clearcut program for the uprising: "Band together with all out effort for the cause of justice." "Banding together for the cause of justice" meant calling on the broad masses of oppressed peasants to take the revolutionary road of rebellion. The spearhead of the peasant uprising was not only directed at the feudal officials, the local tyrants and evil gentry, but also against the emperor, the supreme ruler in the feudal society and the chief representative of the landlord class. Ch'ao Kai actively organized the insurgent forces, bult up the mountain stronghold, manufactured weapons, built ships, got ready grain and fodder, built a navy, trained troops, and was constantly ready for battle against the government forces. Ch'ao Kai appointed people on their merit, and arranged the seating order according to meritorious service. As a result, the insurgent army was united and prosperous, and rapidly waxed strong. Because of the correct line laid down and implemented by Ch'ao Kai, the cause of Liangshan enjoyed vigorous development. The Liangshan insurgent army smartly wiped out the government troops "coming to exterminate them" and was always victorious. By the time they attacked the market town of Tsengt'aoshih, the Liangshan insurgent army had already developed to a force with several ten thousand men.

After the death of Ch'ao Kai, Sung Chiang usurped leadership at Liangshan and pushed a capitulationist line. He changed the "Chamber of Assembly for Justice" to the "Hall of Loyalty and Justice," advocated "carrying out the wish of Heaven" and devised all ways and means to beg for an offer of amnesty and enlistment. The vigorous and dynamic Liangshan peasant uprising was thus defeated.

From the defeat of the Liangshan peasant uprising and in connection with the lesson of Khrushchev's usurpation of power for restoration in the Soviet Union, we recall the history of the ten two-line struggles in our Party and have a deeper comprehension of Chairman Mao's teaching that "the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." The basic line of the Party for the whole historical period of socialism laid down by Chairman Mao is the lifeline of our Party and our state. We must integrate the criticism and discussion of the Water Margin with the study of revolutionary theory, raise our consciousness in upholding the basic line of the Party, combat and guard against revisionism and consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Within the ranks of the peasant insurgents at Liangshan, violent struggle had been going on between those for and against accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment and between those for and against capitulation. However, the struggle ended with the fulfillment of the capitulationist line of Sung Chiang.

Right from the beginning, Sung Chiang vigorously peddled his capitulationist theory and philosophy and carried out conspiratorial activities for capitulation. Sung Chiang had a reactionary program which was "against corrupt officials only but not against the emperor" and was for "carrying out the wish of Heaven." He claimed that the emperor was "extremely holy and wise" and was only "temporary confused" by "corrupt officials who blocked information from him." He used this to cover up the contradiction between the feudal ruling class and the peasantry and to distract attention from the peasant struggle. Ideologically, Sung Chiang vigorously advocated such doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as "mandate of Heaven," "loyalty and filial piety" and "benevolence, justice, propriety, wisdom and sincerity." He used fame and gain, money, and office and emoluments to dissolve the revolutionary spirit of the insurgent peasant army and used the "theory of human nature" of the landlord class to fetter the hands and feet as well as the thinking of the commanders and fighters of the insurgent army. Strategically, Sung Chiang vigorously put the craft of a double-dealer at work. On the one hand he sweetly addressed Ch'ao Kai, "Elder brother, you are the master of the mountain stronghold," but on the other hand he lied to Ch'ai Kai and conspired to usurp power.

Despite their strong desire for "carrying the war to the Eastern Capital and seize the throne from that bird" and their heroic spirit of "fearing neither Heaven nor the earth nor the government," Li K'uei and the others had only naive class sentiments. Relying merely on such naive class sentiments, they failed to see through the true features of such an extremely crafty renegade and traitor as Sung Chiang. They could not topple by criticism Sung Chiang's argument for capitulationism, nor could see through his intrigues and plots. Consequently, they not only could not attain the goal of overthrowing the Sung Dynasty of the Chao family, but were on the contrary betrayed by Sung Chiang, a vassal of the emperor. A formidable and dynamic insurgent force which could not be vanquished by the feudal ruling class was thus sacrificed by Sung Chiang's capitulationist line.

Today, times have changed. In this era of ours we have the proletariat and its political party, and we have the most advanced Marxist revolutionary theory of mankind. Led by the great leader Chairman Mao and armed with Marxist theory, the proletariat and the working people of China are in the course of winning one great victory after another. "The theoretical victory of Marxism obliged its enemies to disguise themselves as Marxists." Lin Piao and company "who never showed up without a copy of Quotations in hand and never opened their mouths without shouting 'Long live!' and who spoke nice things to your face but stabbed you in the back" practiced such sinister activities of revisionism and capitulationism. This fact shows that our struggle has greater need of Marxist theory. Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tsetung thought is the one and only correct theory guiding the revolutionary cause to victory, and is the telescope and microscope for recognizing all capitulationists. We of the working class must read and study conscientiously, grasp revolutionary theory, understand

clearly why it is necessary to exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, the social foundation of revisionism and capitulationism, and the laws governing the counter-revolutionary activities of the revisionists and capitulationists, keep on summing up experience, strive to raise our power of discernment and carry the struggle for combating and guarding against revisionism through to the end.

*　　*　　*

The Mystery of the "Tearful Memorial Service" for Chang Shun

by

Tung Pao-ts'ai (董宝才)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 24, 1975)

In the Water Margin, Sung Chiang, after accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment from the imperial court, volunteered to go and suppress the uprising of Fang La. Due to the resolute resistance from Fang La's men, many of Sung Chiang's men lost their lives. Whenever one was killed, Sung Chiang invariably held a "tearful memorial service" for him, but the memorial service for Chang Shun was extraordinarily impressive. While attempting to sneak into Hangchow, Chang Shun was shot and killed by Fang La's army. Upon receiving the news, Sung Chiang "wailed till he fainted away." He said, "This hurts me more than the death of my own parents, and even my heart is filled with pain." The next evening, he "personally went to the danger zone" in "a white robe" with a "sash of mourning," offered "a black pig and a white goat as sacrifice, and burned joss paper." He called on heaven and earth to witness his grief" and held a tearful memorial service for the departed.

What actually made Sung Chiang weep so loudly with sorrow over the death of Chang Shun? The author of Water Margin attributed this to Sung Chiang's "strong ties of mutual affection" for his brethren and his fraternal love. In the past, some commentaries said that this reflected that Sung Chiang, as "a peasant leader," had the "outstanding quality" for "unifying" people. Was this truly so?

After Sung Chiang's capitulation, many people became increasingly disenchanted with the corruption of the imperial court and expressed dissatisfaction over his accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment. They longed for the good old times at Liangshanpo, and the life of struggle against the government. From top to bottom, "all had the thought of rebelling with the exception of Sung Chiang." The three Juan brothers and the others urged Wu Yung to give the signal for "the start of a battle here so that they could loot the Eastern Capital and return to Liangshanpo" to "become bandits" again. However, Sung Chiang wholeheartedly wanted to be a vassal of the Sung Dynasty of the Chao family. At a meeting attended by all leaders, he brought all his wiles into play, and by lying, cheating and weeping, he overcame the opposition of the others. After that, Sung Chiang secretly made his way into the city, and with the help of War Minister Su, obtained the commission for fighting against Fang La from the imperial court. It was precisely this renegade Sung Chiang who for the sake of suppressing other peasant insurgent forces for the imperial court sent Chang Shun and the others to their death.

The various tactics employed by Sung Chiang to lure people into risking their lives for the imperial court, however, did not please or convince all people. For example, when enticement was made with "honor and fame, or benefits and emoluments," some people refused to bite the bait because they cared only for "freedom" and "happiness" and were unwilling to become officials. As those

"rude fighting men" not only showed no respect for the emperor but also "understood nothing" about the "principle" of conducting themselves as "officials of the state" or "good ministers of the imperial court," the use of the idea of "loyalty to the sovereign" alone to hoodwink them could hardly produce the desired result. Since this was impractical and that was not good enough, Sung Chiang could only devise all ways and means to turn the "utter devotion" of his brothers to himself into "utter loyalty" to the emperor. For those killed in battle, he naturally had to display a tearful face and put on a show for the benefit of the living. This was the mystery of the tearful memorial services for Sung Wan, Cheng T'ien-shou and other "brothers" who lost their heads.

Why was the memorial service held by Sung Chiang for Chang Shun more impressive than the others?

In the first place, Chang Shun had been responsible for the winning of the first battle in the campaign against Fang La. Junchou, on the opposite bank of the Yangtze River, was a strategic spot which he had to occupy first in the battle against Fang La, for "without Junchou as the base, it would be difficult to hold off the enemy." It was precisely because Chang Shun who lay in ambush at night in the vicinity of Chinshan monastery, captured a few of Fang La's men, and obtained some information and the materials to disguise themselves that Sung Chiang was able to make use of intrigues and plots to capture Junchou.

In the second place, Chang Shun died out of his "gratitude" for Sung Chiang. He once told Li Chün, "To repay my vanguard brother for his many years of friendship with my life is not too much." "All the leaders were deeply distressed" over Chang Shun's death. Sung Chiang took advantage of this opportunity to put on such a display only for the sake of hinting to the others that they should show him utter "friendship" in the manner of Chang Shun and wholeheartedly follow him in risking their lives for the feudal ruling class.

In the third place, Sung Chiang made so much ado about the memorial service for Chang Shun because he had the ulterior motive of playing a trick on the insurgent peasant army of Fang La. At that time, Sung Chiang was still not able to capture Hangchow after a long siege. When Fang T'ien-ting, the general defending the city, learned that Sung Chiang would come to "attend the memorial service," he immediately dispatched his ten best officers to close in with a pincer attack to capture Sung Chiang. Consequently, they fell into an ambush set for them, and as a result, four of the officers were killed and one taken prisoners, and of the several thousand men under them, "most were killed or pushed into the lake." Sung Chiang's men also "captured over 500 good horses." After that, Sung Chiang said with great delight, "This plan of mine has enabled me to get hold of the heads of his four officers and capture Mao Ti alive." He also made preparations to send the prisoners to the office of Commissioner Chang to claim credit. Actually, his memorial service for Chang Shun was just another trap set for luring the peasant army out for slaughter.

This was the mystery of the memorial service held by Sung Chiang for Chang Shun. The publicizing of this incident by the author of Water Margin was also entirely for the sake of extolling Sung Chiang's capitulationist line.

"There is absolutely no such thing in the world as love or hatred without reason or cause." Toward his own brethren, Sung Chiang had never shown any "brotherly love" which existed among the peasantry. He held a memorial service for Chang Shun but poisoned Li K'uei. To the others, he lured some with gains or promise of offices and used money or beautiful girls to win over some. He lied to or cheated some of them, and flattered or suppressed the others. Although the tactics used were different, his objective was always the same. The tearful memorial service for Chang Shun was a kind of tactic used by Sung Chiang to trick people into risking their lives and serving the Sung Dynasty of the Chao family with utter loyalty. What the author of Water Margin called the "strong ties of mutual friendship" of Sung Chiang toward his brethren was completely a lie for hoodwinking people. Sung Chiang was merely an extremely vicious jackal of the feudal ruling class, and a hypocrite who gave lip service to benevolence, justice, morality and virtue, and toyed with tact. If it is said that the memorial service for Chang Shun had in any way reflected the "character" of Sung Chiang, then it could only be the undiluted reactionary essence of the landlord class.

* * *

EXCHANGE BY MEANS OF MONEY

Correctly Understand Exchange by Means of Money

by

the Theory Group of the Hanku District Office of the
Tientsin Branch of the People's Bank of China

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 22, 1975)

To understand exchange by means of money correctly is of great significance in grasping profoundly Chairman Mao's important instruction on the study of theory to combat and guard against revisionism, understanding clearly the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, restricting bourgeois rights and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The great leader Chairman Mao points out: "In a word, China is a socialist country. Before liberation, she was more or less like capitalism. Even now she practices an eight-grade wage system, distribution to teach according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. What is different is that the system of ownership has changed." This important directive is the guiding thought for our correctly understanding exchange by means of money.

I

Money, as a special commodity among things of equal value in general, has been in existence for thousands of years. It is the product of the development of the commodity economy up to a certain stage. From the time of its birth, money has been closely related to the commodity system, and the two are inseparable like a person and his shadow. In its historical course of development, money has gradually shaped its five functions as a measure of value, means of circulation, means of reserve, means of payment and world currency. Under the condition of simple commodity production with private ownership as its basis, exchange by means of money reflects the relations between commodity owners and the capitalist relations of production and in capitalist society.

The existence of the two kinds of socialist ownership in our country, ownership by the whole people and collective ownership, decides that it is still necessary to practice the commodity system and exchange by means of money. Exchange by means of money in socialist society is "scarcely different" from the old society; it is still a vestige left behind by the old society. The principle of exchange by means of money is still exchange at equal value, and is still a bourgeois right according to principle.

In socialist society, the basic attributes and characteristics of money are more or less the same as those in the old society. Money is still the representative of value. Whether in the form of gold bars or silver ingots, coins or banknotes, money is used as a general equivalent, a medium for commodity exchange, and embodiment of social wealth in general, all of which reflect the social relations between owners of different commodities. Otherwise, it is not money as it is.

Under the condition of socialism, the basic functions of money have still a role to play. This is decided by its own nature. "All the 'laws and administrative regulations' in the world are just as powerless against it as they are against the multiplication table or the chemical composition of water." (Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. III, p. 343) In other words, as long as there is money, its basic attribute as a general equivalent and its law of movement will not change along with the change in social system and will still be operative.

Exchange by means of money follows the principle of exchange at equal value, and each person with money is entitled to the right of receiving social wealth and purchasing goods against his money. Because "the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc.," the amount of money in people's hands is actually also at variance. Under the commodity system, one with more money has the right to buy more things; on the contrary, one with less money can only buy fewer things. The so-called "everyone is equal before money" precisely takes the inequality in actual fact as its prerequisite, and is manifested through exchange by means of money. Practicing an unequal system under the slogan of equality is precisely the essence of bourgeois rights in exchange by means of money.

Exchange by means of money also conceals the inequality in the source of money. The new and old bourgeois elements can "equally" purchase goods in the market with the money they obtained through exploitation activities like the working people with their legitimate income from labor. This equality in form actually covers up class antagonism between the workers and the handful of exploiters. Lenin pointed out profoundly: "Before money is abolished, equality can only be words spoken or written in the Constitution, and everyone who has money has the actual power of exploitation." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 838)

The socialist system does not drop from the sky; it is built on the ruins of the old society. According to the law of the unity of opposites governing the development of things, there would invariably be the traces of the old in new things, and in socialist society bourgeois rights unavoidably exist. The actual inequality manifested by bourgeois rights in various aspects of the relations of production is closely linked with exchange by means of money.

Ownership by the whole people and collective ownership are both socialist systems of public ownership, and are the economic base of the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, there is also a big difference between them. The difference between the two is mainly manifested by the variance in degree of public ownership and in the ownership of means of production and labor products. Meanwhile, because their respective conditions of production and technical level are at variance, there is a difference in time for performing essential labor in society and times for performing individual labor. According to the principle of equal value in exchange by means of money, these differences between the two kinds of public ownership are economically manifested in the actual difference in cash income. In human relations, the communist style of unity and mutual assistance among the people is the negation of the principle of exchange by means of money. However, there are still differences between workers and peasants, between town and country and between manual and mental labor.

Under socialist conditions, the workers "are all masters although they perform different kinds of work due to division of labor." But if this could not be correctly understood and dealt with, there still would arise the phenomenon of using the grade concept to look at the division of labor in society, thus enabling the principle of exchange by means of money to intrude into human relations. In the field of distribution, "'bourgeois rights' are still in a dominant position in the distribution of products 'according to labor'." The bourgeois rights in all aspects of relations of production are manifested to varying extents through exchange by means of money.

The Soviet revisionist economists nonsensically talk about "attaining economic equality through exchange at equal value" in socialist society and lauds the principle of exchange at equal value to the skies in a vain attempt to repudiate the fact that the economic equality realized through exchange at equal value is only equality in form but an unequal bourgeois right in fact so as to cover up the evil deeds of the Khrushchev-Brezhnev renegade clique in strengthening and extending bourgeois rights and restoring capitalism.

II

Following the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the means of production in our country, "the system of ownership has changed." The socialist system of public ownership has been established, and the means of production and social products are owned by the whole people or the collective. This has led to the withdrawal of many things which were hitherto bought and sold freely in capitalist society, such as labor and land, mines and other natural resources, from the domain of commodities. As the power to issue and control money is in the hands of the state of proletarian dictatorship, the issue and recall of money and its channel of circulation are all controlled by state plans. Through the functions and role of the state bank, and a series of relevant general and specific politics and rules and regulations formulated by the state, the centralized and unified control of credits, settlement of accounts and cash is strengthened, thus greatly restricting the scope and role of exchange by means of money. In the socialist society, fundamental changes have occurred in the economic conditions and environments on which exchange by means of money depends, and such exchange by means of money reflects the socialist relations of production based on public ownership.

Exchange by means of money under the capitalist systme reflects the relationship between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat as the exploiter and the exploited, as well as the fundamental class antagonism between them. It reflects the relations marked by fight for power and clash of interests among the exploiters. On the contrary, in socialist society exchange by means of money mainly reflects the allied relationship between the two working classes of workers and peasants under the precondition that their basic interests and goal are in harmony. It reflects a new type of relationship based on the interdependence, mutual promotion and unity and cooperation of different economic departments.

In socialist society, the principle of "from each according to his ability, to each according to his work" is practiced. This is a historic progress compared with "the gains going not to those who work but to those who do not work"

in capitalist society. Under the capitalist system, wage is the price of labor; under the socialist system, wage is the form used by the state to distribute consumer goods to the workers by means of money.

China's Jenminpi is the medium for establishing economic links between town and country and for the exchange of products between the two kinds of public ownership under the condition of socialism. It is the tool with which the state controls social production and distribution, and with which the various economic departments and units carry out business accounting. It is also the means for practicing "from each according to his ability, to each according to his work." With its normal circulation and stable value our Jenminpi is deeply trusted by the broad masses of the people, and enjoys ever-growing prestige abroad. It offers a sharp contrast to the monetary crisis in the capitalist world. This fully embodies the immense superiority of the socialist system, and is a great victory of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and monetary policies.

III

However, it must be noted that the existence of bourgeois rights in exchange by means of money is the condition upon which capitalism develops and is an important economic base engendering new bourgeois elements. Lenin pointed out: "Money is the remains of yesterday's exploitation." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 838 Under the condition of socialism, with our strong dictatorship of the proletariat, any act of exploitation aiming at sabotaging the socialist system of public ownership, turning labor into a commodity and turning money into capital will be severely attacked. However, in socialist society there is still a protracted and complicated struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. Not only do the old bourgeois elements still have money in their hands, but the handful of new bourgeois elements also have amassed large quantities of commodities and money through all kinds of illegal means. Their class nature decides their desire to make use of exchange by means of money to rehabilitate the exploitation role of money with all ways and means. They either make use of the changes in the relations of commodity supply and demand at certain places and times to ship goods over long distances and to practice perverted buying and selling and speculation and manipulation for profiteering purposes; or make use of the needs of certain quarters and the temporary urgent needs of a small number of people to practice usury and exploitation in a disguised form; or make use of the weak links and loopholes in certain respects to obtain means of production from the state and the collective by fraud, and use all kinds of signboards to set up underground factories, run underground contract-work teams, hire labor force exploitation in a disguised form and turn money into capital. As was pointed out by Lenin, "The bourgeois elements among the residents can continue to make use of the paper money which is still private property and make use of these certificates which give the exploiters the right to obtain social wealth for speculation, making a fortune and plundering the workers." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXIX, p. 92)

Meanwhile, no matter whether the enterprises owned by the whole people or the units owned by the collective are involved, if the leaders deviate from the correct line and forget the fundamental objectives of socialist production, they would take making more money as the sole aim of production and practice "putting

profits in command" and so forth. This would, in part or in whole, change the socialist nature of the enterprises, and corrode and dissolve the economic base of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

It was precisely on this ground that the renegade and traitor Lin Piao who thought all the time of overthrowing the dictatorship of the proletariat pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in an attempt to strengthen and extend bourgeois rights in the aspect of exchange by means of money and cultivate the social base for capitalist restoration. He vociferously advocated that "there is only one thing reliable in this world, and that is money." This kind of mammonist outcries for restoration shows precisely from the negative side that bourgeois rights in the aspect of exchange by means of money must be restricted.

The line is fundamental in restricting bourgeois rights. We must conscientiously study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat in close relation to reality, intensify investigation and study, make a concrete analysis of bourgeois rights in the aspect of exchange by means of money, "study accurately the scope of this kind of phenomenon and find out a suitable method (not repression, or to be more explicit, not prohibition) for the state to exercise supervision and control." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXXII, p. 375) Only thus could we better adhere to the basic line and various policies of the Party, including all economic policies, restrict bourgeois rights, weaken step by step and even sweep away the soil engendering capitalism and the bourgeoisie, and carry out to the letter the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the grassroots.

Some people say, "To restrict bourgeois rights in the aspect of exchange by means of money, it is necessary to issue fewer currency notes and cut down the volume of money in circulation." This is a muddled concept. Restriction is preconditioned by recognition of its existence. In actual fact, within a given period of time, due to the constant development of socialist production, the constant expansion of commodity circulation, the gradual improvement of people's living standards and the constant increase of actual income, the absolute volume of money in circulation should increase correspondingly rather than diminish. Marx's formula on determining the volume of money in circulation according to the sum total of the price of commodities waiting to be put into circulation and the rate of money circulation is still applicable today. Simply cutting down the volume of money in circulation will not enable us to attain the goal of restricting bourgeois rights in the aspect of exchange by means of money, but will on the contrary restrict the role of exchange by means of money in serving socialist construction and serving the people. Therefore, the need of funds to help socialist construction in conformity with the Party's policies, and with state planning should be resolutely made available. At the same time, it is necessary to restrict rigidly the investment of money at variance with the policies and not provided in plans, criticize and repudiate incessantly the idea of bourgeois rights, broaden the propaganda of communist ideas, and wage resolute struggle against the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism.

Some people say, "The restriction of bourgeois rights in the aspect of exchange by means of money is economic work and the business of banks." This

"theory of having nothing to do with oneself" is actually harmful. The restriction of bourgeois rights bears on combating and guarding against revisionism and preventing capitalist restoration, and is also an important question that must be made known to the whole Party and the people of the whole country. To be sure, exchange by means of money is an economic activity, and the bank is the organ responsible for the issue and control of money. However, we all use money and deal with money every day. Hence, how we treat and use money and how we treat the principle of commodity exchange reflect the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and world outlook. The dictatorship of the proletariat is the dictatorship of the masses. It will not do just to rely on a few people and a few departments. Only when the broad masses have mastered the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and consciously restrict bourgeois rights can they deal a more effective blow to the sabotage activities of the bourgeoisie and daily consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Exchange by means of money is a historical category that will be sent to the museum of history in future. Lenin once solemnly pointed out with the sense of pride of a communist that after the victory of the revolutionary cause of the proletariat throughout the world, "gold will be used to build some public lavatories in the streets of a few of the largest cities in the world." (Selected Works of V.I. Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 578) He has thus announced that money is doomed to perish in the end, and pointed out that communism is bound to triumph throughout the world in the brilliant future. With unbounded confidence, let us advance triumphantly toward the magnificent prospects pointed out by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought!

* * *

SOUTH SEA ISLANDS

South China Sea Islands, Chinese Territory Since Ancient Times*

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

"south china sea islands, chinese territory since ancient times" is the title of an article carried in the "kwangming daily" and reproduced in the "people's daily" recently. written by shih ti-tsu, the article reads in full as follows:

in the vast south china sea to the south of the mainland of our motherland are numerous islands, sand cays, reefs and banks built up mainly from coral accumulation. they are inlaid in the south china sea like sparkling pearls in the blue rippling water. the chinese people were the earliest discoverers of these islands, sand cays, reefs and banks; they discovered them in ancient times after long years of navigating and working the south china sea. they followed up with sustained and assiduous efforts to develop them, and chinese governments have exercised jurisdiction and sovereignty over them. therefore these islands, sand cays, reefs and banks have always been chinese territory. they are known throughout the world as the south china sea islands.

geographical outline of south china sea islands

the south china sea islands include more than 200 islands, sand cays, reefs and banks which, broadly speaking, form four groups, namely, the tungsha, hsisha, chungsha and nansha islands. the tungsha islands in the northeast are composed of tungsha island and several nearby reefs. the hsisha islands in the west are divided into two sub-groups, east and west, based on location: the sub-group to the east is the hsuanteh islands with seven bigger islands and some reefs and banks and the sub-group to the west is the yungle islands made up of eight bigger islands and some reefs and banks. this is why the local fishermen describe the hsisha islands as "the upper seven and lower eight". yunghsing island, biggest of the hsisha islands, has an area of about 1.85 square kilometres and is the seat of the revolutionary committee of the hsisha, nansha and chungsha islands. the chungsha islands on the southeastern side of the hsisha islands are composed of many banks and shoals; and about 160 nautical miles to the east of the chungsha islands is nuangyen island. the southernmost grouping, the nansha islands, is a big island group, having the greatest number of and most widely scattered islands and reefs of the south china sea island groups; the centre, dotted with numerous islands, reefs and shoals,

* This is the text released by NCNA in English. Our translation of this article was carried in SPRCP No. 5990. - SPRCP Ed.

has long been called a "danger zone"; the main islands include taiping, nanwei, chungyeh, chinghung, hunghsiu, feihsin and mahuan.

the south china sea is an important junction for navigation between the pacific and indian oceans and an important maritime gateway from china's mainland and nearby islands. the south china sea islands are very important geographically as a key link on the arc shipping lane between kwangchow, hongkong, manila and singapore. these islands abound in forests and guano and the surrounding waters with rich marine resources form one of china's best fishing grounds. they have been fishing centres for chinese fishermen since ancient times.

chinese people's discovery and development of south china sea islands

more than 2,000 years ago chinese people were already sailing on the turbulent waves of the south china sea, as recorded in ancient chinese literature. by the time of the western and eastern han dynasties (206 b.c. - a.d. 220), the south china sea had become an important navigation route for china. as navigation steadily developed, long years of sailing the seas enabled the chinese people to become the first discoverers and the masters of the south china sea islands. surveyed and named time and again and worked and administered without a break, these valuable islands became an inalienable part of our beautiful motherland.

(one) ancient geographical discoveries

in ancient china, the south china sea was called changhai (surging sea). owing to communications needs, a navigation route was opened through changhai between china's mainland and the indo-china peninsula during the western han dynasty. during the subsequent eastern han dynasty, local chinese administrative officials began inspection tours of changhai (see "tai ping yu lan", volume 60, quoting hsieh cheng's "hou han shu"). in that period, part of the coral reefs were submerged, creating navigational hazards. consequently during the three kingdoms (220-280), wan chen, when describing the han dynasty navigation route between the malay peninsula and the chinese mainland in his "nan chou yi wu chih", wrote: "... sailing northeastward, we came upon a stupendous cape and, in passing changhai, we found the water shallow with many magnetic stones". the "magnetic stones" referred to were the numerous submerged reefs and shoals, and were described thus because when a ship was trapped among them, it had difficulty in extricating itself. this is a record of the early discovery and a description of the south china sea islands. kang tai's "fu nan chuan" records this: "in changhai are coral islands and there are firm rocks beneath, on which corals grow." this shows that in the early years of the third century the chinese people already had a fairly clear understanding of the morphology and origin of the south china sea islands.

during the sung dynasty (960-1279), chinese navigators began using the compass for sailing and were already able to determine a ship's location by the different sea bed materials (see "ping chou ko tan"). this marked a big advance in ancient china's navigational skill. geographical knowledge of the south china sea increased, giving some idea of the under-water configurations, and the various south china sea islands were then officially named, as can be found in many vivid accounts on record. for instance, in 1178 chou chu-fei in his "ling wai tai ta" wrote: "in the big eastern sea there are long sand cays and rocky reefs stretching tens of thousands of li", indicating the vast area on which the south china sea islands are scattered. then in "chiung kuan chih" compiled in the early 13th century, the south china sea islands were first called "chienli changsha" (thousand-li long sand cays) and "wanli shihtang" (ten thousand-li rocky reefs), and the geographical features of the sea and navigational details were specified. it was precisely during this period of increasing maritime communications that china's earliest sea map was drawn, which included the south china sea islands. in 1225, chao ju-kuo in his preface to his "chu fan chih" mentioned this old sea map, saying it recorded "the hazards of rocky reefs and long sand cays".

by that time, many of the reefs of the south china sea islands had risen above the sea level, and the waters around the hsisha islands which hold a vital position on the south china sea navigation route were named "chiujuloshih" (nine white shell rocks) or "chichouyang" (seven-island sea) because of the many low coral reefs above water. the name "chiujuloshih" first appeared in the "wu ching tsung yao" of the northern sung dynasty (960-1127), and in literature of the ming (1368-1644) and ching (1644-1911) dynasties it was renamed "chiujulochou". in a map attached to yen ju-yu's "yang fang chi yao" (outline of sea defence) (1838), "chiujulochou" was clearly marked at the location of the hsisha islands. the name "chichouyang" first appeared in the book "meng liang lu" (1274) by wu tzu-mu of the southern sung dynasty (1127-1279). from the above, we can see that the chinese labouring people had extended their knowledge of the geographical conditions of the south china sea as early as the 13th century.

the "shih pi chuan" (life of shih pi) in "yuan shih" (history of yuan) records how in early 1293 general shih pi of yuan dynasty commanded a thousand sea-going vessels, "starting from chuanchou... passing through chichouyang and wanlishihtang, and the coastal waters of cochin and campa." thus, it is clear that as early as the late 13th century large fleets of chinese vessels visited the islands of the south china sea.

shoots of capitalist economy during the ming dynasty promoted china's maritime navigation, and the increasingly frequent exchanges between the people of china and southeast asian countries via the south china sea islands were recorded in greater detail and with greater precision.

from 1405 to 1433, the noted chinese navigator cheng ho and his fleet sailed to the western seas on seven occasions, calling at the south china sea islands time and again and leaving many articles on them, and the places they visited were recorded in special books. "cheng ho's navigation map" (see "wu pei chih" compiled by mao yuan-yi of the ming dynasty), which is extant, records the route and geographical conditions of cheng ho's last voyage in 1430 (the fifth year of the reign of hsuanteh, ming dynasty). the map clearly indicates the relative positions of the south china sea island groups and named them as "shihhsing shihtang", "shihtang", and "wansheng shihtangyu" respectively.

many navigational guide books appeared in this period to serve the needs of maritime navigation, including huang chung's "hai yu" (sea words) and chang hsieh's "tung hsi yang kao" (a study of the east and west seas) of the ming dynasty, "shun feng hsiang sung" (sailing before the wind) of the late ming dynasty and "chih nan cheng fa" (orthodox guide) of the early ching dynasty. these books record not only the navigation routes of the south china sea, the location of the islands and the distribution of the reefs, but also the sea areas around the islands, regular changes in the tides, the relations between navigation and wind direction, and marine life in great detail.

an even greater number of maps and records concerning the south china sea islands were published in the ching dynasty, especially from the time of the middle period of the reign of kanghsi (1662-1722), when the chinese people's activities in the south china sea increased further. some of the maps, such as shih shih-piao's "map of the sea routes of the east and south seas", present the south china sea islands quite clearly. there were also specific written descriptions of the various islands, such as those in "hai kuo wen chien lu" (what i saw and heard on the seas) written by chen lun-chiung in 1730 and "ying huan chih lueh" written by hsu chi-yu in 1848. later, "shih hsi chi cheng" (my travel notes as envoy to the west) written in 1876 by kuo sung-tao, chinese minister to britain during the ching dynasty, explicitly states that the hsisha islands belong to china:

"at noon on the 24th day (of the tenth month of the second year in the reign of kuanghsu), the ship had sailed over 831 li, arriving at a place 17 degrees 30 minutes north of the equator, estimated to be 200 to 300 li south of chiungchou. the sailors called it the china sea. the nearby islands are called the paracels (the hsisha islands) which produce beche-de-mer. they also produce coral which is not of very good quality. these islands belong to china..."

(two) development of islands by sustained, hard work

after discovering the south china sea islands, the industrious and brave chinese people went there one group

after another, sailing the surging sea and surmounting all kinds of difficulties in a dauntless spirit. they reclaimed and built up the islands by hard work and with their sweat watered the sacred land on the southern frontiers of the motherland. they made immortal contributions to the development and construction of these treasure islands in the southern part of our country.

a large number of archaeological finds discovered in modern times are the best historical evidence of the efforts of chinese people to develop the islands.

before liberation, large numbers of ancient copper coins, porcelain objects and other relics were found on various occasions on the south china sea islands. many essays and a great deal of data recorded these discoveries. this is further confirmation of the historical fact that our ancestors worked on and developed the south china sea islands.

based on clues offered by local inhabitants, archaeological workers in kwangtung province made two surveys of the hsisha islands in 1974 and 1975. they found a historical site which dated from the tang (618-907) and sung dynasties on kanchuan island in the western part of the yunglo islands. large numbers of porcelain objects of the tang and sung dynasties were excavated, including celadon pottery jars of the tang dynasty and big porcelain bowls and small porcelain vases, all with a celadon glaze, and other ceramics of the northern sung dynasty. also found were iron knives and pots and other utensils of daily use, as well as kitchen middens containing the bones of birds which had been eaten and conch shells. all these relics evoke a vivid picture of how the chinese people in the period of the tang and sung dynasties worked on this treasure island under harsh conditions. this irrefutably proves that the chinese people have lived and been engaged in production on the south china sea islands since the tang dynasty. in addition, relics were uncovered on yunghsing, chinyin, shanhu, tung, chinching and kuangchin islands and other relics were salvaged or collected at the base of the reefs on peichiao, chinyin and chuanfu islands and from the sea bed. these show that the chinese people have lived on many of the hsisha islands since ancient times, and without interruption since the tang and sung dynasties.

since the ming and ching dynasties, an increasing number of chinese fishermen along the south coast of our country have gone to develop and work on the south china sea islands, gradually turning them into one of china's important fishing centres.

"chiung tai wai chi" written by wang tso of the ming dynasty says: "whenever a typhoon blew up, tempestuous waves would damage houses and inundate fields along the coast of changsha and shihtang in the east of wanchou." this shows that, at the turn of the 15th-16th centuries,

fishermen from china's hainan island, apart from using the south china sea islands as a fishing centre, built houses and reclaimed land there to engage in farm production after overcoming all kinds of natural difficulties.

many hainan fishermen began to settle on the nansha islands long ago. there they built houses and temples and lived by fishing. as more and more people settled on the south china sea islands, the scope of economic activities grew. in addition to fishery, the islanders developed horticulture, reclaimed land, raised poultry and engaged in mining phosphate ores, working diligently to open up these precious islands in the south of the motherland.

since the beginning of the 20th century, even foreign aggressors who attempted to occupy these islands, in the face of the activities of the chinese inhabitants and the historical relics on the islands, had to admit that the chinese people were masters of the islands. for example, a japanese named unosuke ogura, who went to the nansha islands to spy things out at the beginning of this century, admitted openly that hainan fishermen had long settled there. he said that he had seen wells, tombs and temples built by chinese inhabitants on peitzu reef, hsiyueh (the hainan fishermen call it hungtsaochih), chungyeh and taiping islands of the nansha island group.

the activities of chinese fishermen in opening up anpo sand cay, nanwei, taiping, nanyueh and chungyeh islands, and shuangtzu reef were recorded by french imperialists in the 1930's during their armed occupation of the nansha islands. the location of houses, farmland and temples and temple furnishings were given in detail. one passage in their notes which refers to chungyeh island says: "five fishermen from china's hainan island live here. they share a fresh water well that provides enough drinking water for the five of them. apart from fishing, they also grow cocoanut and banana trees and pumpkins. they also dig for phosphate ores." (quoted from an article by ling chun-sheng "geography of french-occupied south china islands" carried in "fang chih yueh kan" vol. 7, no. 5) nobody can deny the fact that the soil on the south china sea islands has been soaked with the sweat of chinese labouring people who have tapped the resources there by hard work.

(subhead) chinese governments' administrative jurisdiction over south china sea islands

as the south china sea islands were discovered and developed, the successive chinese governments of various dynasties exercised jurisdiction and sovereignty over them. the records of inspection tours of changhai by local officials during the eastern han dynasty show that at the beginning of the second century the chinese government already sent officials to inspect the sea areas around the south china sea islands. the records of the "wu ching tsung yao" of the northern sung dynasty

further prove that the government of the time built forts for naval patrols in the south seas to protect the southern territorial waters of the motherland. relevant chapters in wang hsiang-chih's "yu ti chi sheng" and the "life of shih pi" in the "history of yuan" all prove that the sea areas around the south china sea islands were already included in china's territorial waters during the period of the sung and yuan dynasties. by the time of the ming and ching dynasties, jurisdiction over the south china sea islands had been strengthened further.

between 1710 and 1712, wu sheng, captain of the kwangtung naval forces, "went on an inspection tour himself, setting out from chiungya, going through tungku and ranging chichouyang and szukengsha, covering 3,000 li." ("the annals of chuanchoufu" during the reign of chienlung, vol. 56.)

"yang fang chi yao", a book devoted to sea defence which was published in the 1830's, indicates the various south china sea islands on the "general chart of seas of various provinces" and, furthermore, the hsisha islands described as "chiujulochou" and "shuangfanshih" are clearly marked in the "sea chart of kwangtung", listed as within the sea defence areas of our country. "the annals of chiungchoufu" compiled in 1841 clearly states that "wanchou has rocky reefs and sand cays extending one thousand or even ten thousand li, which are the most hazardous area in the chiungchou sea." it also specifies the assignment of the naval battalion under the yachou brigade as covering the waters up to the seas off siam and campa to the south. all the works on sea defence published up to the end of the ching dynasty describe the south china sea islands as the "gateway" and "natural barrier" in china's sea defence as well as the "boundary between china and other lands".

the fact that the south china sea islands have been chinese territory since ancient times is not only stated in a large number of history books but also proved by many official maps. for example, the south china sea islands were charted in "an atlas of the provinces directly under ching empire authority" drawn in the 20th year of the reign of chienlung (1755) and the "map of the unified territory of the great empire of ching" produced in the 22nd year of the reign of chiaching (1817). nobody can deny these iron-clad facts.

after japanese imperialism occupied the tungsha islands in 1907, chang jen-chun, governor of kwangtung and kwangsi, made representations to the japanese consul in kwangchow to recover the tungsha islands and, in april 1909, sent more than 170 people under admiral li chun and captains wu ching-jung and liu yi-kuan to the hsisha islands. they went by warships, including the "fupo" and "chenhang". there they examined 15 islands and engraved the names of the islands on stone tablets. they hoisted the flag and fired a salvo on yunghsing

island, and reaffirmed in a proclamation to people in china and abroad that the south china sea islands were china's sacred territory. at that time, there were many chinese fishermen on the island.

from then on, it was widely recognized by various countries that the south china sea islands were china's territory and many countries time and again requested the chinese government to set up weather stations, radio stations and beacons on these islands. the chinese government many times sent study groups to survey the resources there, authorized businessmen to run phosphate mines and continued to develop the resources of the islands. during the period of the war against japanese aggression the japanese imperialists occupied the south china sea islands. after v-j day, toward the end of 1946 the then chinese government sent the warships "yunghsing", "taiping" and "chungyeh" to take over the various islands and to draw charts and rename the islands, sand cays, reefs and banks. stone tablets were erected on yunghsing, taiping and other islands and troops were garrisoned there. in 1947, the then chinese government placed the tungsha, hsisha, nansha and chungsha islands under the jurisdiction of kwangtung province.

(subhead) sacred territory brooks no encroachment

as stated above, the tungsha, hsisha, chungsha and nansha islands have long been china's territory; the chinese people were the earliest discoverers and builders of these islands; the chinese governments since ancient times have exercised jurisdiction and sovereignty over them. proof of all this is to be found in voluminous historical records, in the extensive relics unearthed, in the wells, stone tablets and chinese architectural structures still standing on the islands and in the accounts by foreign aggressors themselves; chinese fishermen also bear witness to this. the south china sea islands have always been part of china's territory and the chinese people have indisputable sovereignty over them.

this is also mentioned abundantly in foreign documents and literature. for example, "the china sea directory" published in britain in the 1860's gives a detailed, factual account of how people along china's coast were developing the south china sea islands. there are descriptions of hainan boats fishing in the area of the hsisha islands, hainan fishermen digging a well into which the salt water filters and an island affording sheltered anchorage for chinese junks. in addition, it accurately describes the life and production of fishermen from hainan island who lived on the nansha islands for a long time.

even french colonialists who in the 1930's were bent on annexing china's south china sea islands openly admitted that "according to reports from various sources,

the hsisha islands should be regarded as belonging to china" (chinese translation appeared in "fang chih yueh kan" vol. 7, no. 4, april 1934).

atlases and books published in many countries in recent years also unequivocally confirm the objective fact that the south china sea islands are chinese territory.

the "worldmark encyclopedia of the nations" published in the united states in 1963 says explicitly that the "islands (of the people's republic of china) include the reefs and islands of the south china sea, extending as far as four degrees north. these reefs and islands include the tungsha (pratas), sisha (paracel), chungsha, and nansha archipelagoes." the "carte generale du monde" of the french institut geographique nationale put out in france in 1968, the "atlas of china" published in japan by the japanese heibon sha in 1973, the "haack grosser weltatlas" published in the german democratic republic in 1968 and "the daily telegraph world atlas" published in britain in 1968 all clearly indicate the south china sea islands as belonging to china.

the many world atlases published in the soviet union over the years also indicate the tungsha, hsisha, nansha and other south china sea islands as being chinese territory. for example, the russian and english editions of "the world atlas" published in 1967 carry a map indicating the tungsha, hsisha and nansha islands as china's territory. but early in 1974 when chinese armymen and people hit hard at the invading troops of the nguyen van thieu clique in defence of china's territory and sovereignty, soviet revisionism viciously attacked china. this fully exposes the vile features of soviet revisionist social-imperialism.

in the past hundred years, the rich and beautiful islands in the south china sea have been coveted time and again by foreign aggressors. especially from the beginning of the twentieth century, group after group of colonialists set foot on the treasure islands of the south china sea. they savagely occupied china's territory and unscrupulously plundered the resources of the islands. but these aggressors suffered blows from revolutionary storms and one after another had to leave the south china sea islands before the eyes of the heroic chinese people. with the liberation of the chinese mainland in 1949, we liberated part of the south china sea islands. but some of the islands have not yet been returned to the hands of the chinese people. the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan, and all islands belonging to china will certainly return to the embrace of the motherland.

after the founding of new china, back on august 15, 1951, chinese foreign minister chou en-lai, in his "statement on u.s.-u.k. draft of peace treaty with

japan and san francisco conference", solemnly declaree that the hsisha, nansha, chungsha and tungsha islands "have always been china's territory". then in may 1956, september 1958, february 1959 and up to 1974, the chinese government and foreign ministry successively issued statements reiterating the same position. this solemn declaration fully expresses the firm will and determination of the chinese people to defend their sacred territory.

china is a socialist country. we have never invaded or occupied the territory of other countries, but will never allow others to invade or occupy our territory whatever the pretext. the south china sea islands are china's sacred territory. we have the duty to defend them and build them up.

SPARETIME SCHOOLS

Peasants' Sparetime School in Northeast China's Border Area

(NCNA-English Harbin, Nov. 27, 1975)

spare-time schools have been set up across the length and breadth of the country to raise the political understanding and cultural level of the hundreds of millions of chinese peasants.

a typical example is the spare-time school for peasants of the taifeng production brigade in chaochou county, northeast china's border province of heilungkiang. since it was inaugurated in 1948, the school has won the full approbation of the masses.

in pre-liberation times, the more than 1,000 peasants of the locality were kept in ignorance and lived in hunger and cold. all but three were illiterate.

in the winter of 1948, immediately after the land reform was carried out, the liberated peasants established the school in a spacious house allocated to an old poor peasant. they built a table on sun-dried bricks, painted a board black and invited the three literates to become their teachers. sitting together under kerosene lamps, they had the first lesson in their new spare-time school.

the school enrolled an increasing number of students as it drew teachers from among those who had learned to read and write in a year or so of study.

while organizing anti-illiteracy drives among the peasants, the state set up more and more primary and middle schools. a number of primary and secondary school graduates in the taifeng production brigade have become teachers in the spare-time school where they provide primary or junior middle education to the newly-literate peasants. for the past 28 years, the school of the brigade has helped 1,018 illiterate peasants learn to read and write up to primary or junior middle school standards. many of the cadres of the production brigade and its teams have come to the fore from among these newly educated peasants.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution the management of the spare-time school of the taifeng production brigade has greatly improved. in 1969, the school added a number of classes run by the brigade and teams.

the brigade held special spare-time courses in water conservancy and power, farm machinery, medical care, agro-techniques, livestock breeding and other skills needed in the countryside.

the students studied basic theoretical knowledge and operative skills while taking practical courses. ten students of the farm machinery training class, who had never before touched a tractor, became tractor drivers.

students of the agro-technique training class studied theory in the classroom while experimenting on special farm plots. they reaped a high yield of 15 tons of maize per hectare from their experimental plots and provided valuable scientific information on farming.

the nine teams under the production brigade ran cultural and theoretical study classes to raise the peasants' general level and marxist-leninist understanding. women commune members with children to take care of were taught in their own homes. now there are 55 teachers working in the spare-time brigade-run school and team-run classes.

commune members of this remote village are now studying the "manifesto of the communist party", "the state and revolution" and other works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao on the theory of combating and preventing revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the peasants composed and performed a number of theatrical items and arranged a series of poetry recitals to enliven the village cultural life in holiday time.

spare-time education has also brought about a steady improvement in farm mechanization and agro-techniques. in 1974, the brigade's grain output trebled that before liberation. the local peasants extol the merits of their

spare-time school with a song of praise they themselves composed: "we peasants now read books and newspapers and know about affairs of state as soon as they are published; our farming has become scientific, and we have spirited people, thriving herds and a spick-and-span village."

SMALL PLANTS FOR SERVING AGRICULTURE

More Small Plants in Central China County Serve Agriculture

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Nov. 27, 1975)

five hundred and thirty-one small plants making over 300 products now dot echeng county in eastern hupeh province, central china.

these small plants were built self-reliantly and use local resources. their products were a big factor behind the county's averaging more than six tons of grain yield per hectare since 1971 and a remarkable rise in the output of cotton, oil-bearing and other industrial crops.

the county lies by liangtzu lake south of china's longest river, the yangtze, and drought and waterlogging used to affect the growth of crops. the key to developing agriculture was the ending of these hazards. this called for a large amount of irrigation and drainage machinery, and machines to increase annual double rice acreage. instead of asking the state for help or waiting for it, the county party committee led the people in building small plants by their own efforts.

the first step taken was to open rich underground resources, including coal and iron ore. the county in 1970 within 40 days set up small iron mines and opened small coal pits. in less than half a year, a small steel plant was built with the help of a big state iron and steel plant. nearly 20 small cement and sulphuric acid plants and copper smelting mills went up one after another.

the building of small machinery and fertilizer plants went on side by side with the county's growing self-sufficiency in raw materials. the number of pumps, diesel engines, motors, farm machines and the output of fertilizer, electric wire and the machinery for processing farm and side-line produce in the main meet the needs of county-wide farmland improvement and water

control projects. the more than 1,200 stations equipped with 3,600 locally-made pumps have basically mechanized the county's irrigation and drainage work. the acreage of farmland that gives high stable yields has jumped from a little over 6,600 hectares in 1960 to more than 33,000 hectares at present and that of the double rice fields, from 12,600 hectares to 26,600. the county has turned out 6,700 threshers, gins, oil presses and other machines, mechanizing the processing of farm and sideline produce.

the small plants have also provided the county with sizable funds for farm mechanization. in the past four years, the revenue from industry and transport was about 70 per cent of the county's total. the county now boasts of 700 tractors and more of other kinds farm machines thanks to the growth of the accumulation funds and state help.

under the unified leadership of the county party committee, the workers, most of whom formerly local peasants, have worked hard to build and expand these small plants in a planned way. in the echeng county fertilizer plant, key parts of the machines in the synthetic, boilers and gasification workshops have been improved this year and the monthly output of fertilizer has risen from 700 to over 1,100 tons. workers of the county electric wire plant, which grew out of a little wooden and bamboo ware workshop, made a set of equipment which includes more than 20 items for smelting aluminium, drawing and packing wires. total output value increased sevenfold within three years. last year, one-third of the county's total industrial and agricultural output value came from industry.

TEA PRODUCTION

Tremendous Progress in China Tea Scientific Research

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

working together, china's technicians and tea growing peasants have in the past few years achieved 60 major research findings, which have resulted in better quality and higher output in many well-known tea producing areas.

in scientific tea production research, the principle of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development" is followed.

china has a history and accumulated experience of more than two thousand years. in order to promote tea production, the tea research institute of the chinese agricultural college has been established on the outskirts of hangchow city, the well-known lung ching green tea producing area in east china's chekiang province, and a number of tea research institutions have been set up in other major tea producing provinces and prefectures. tea technicians have made a point of working in tea-producing counties and people's communes, joining the local people in all cultivation activities. at present, china's tea acreage is double what it was in the early post-liberation period and annual output is four times higher. but before liberation, under the reactionary kuomintang rule, 95 percent of tea gardens had been neglected and production abandoned.

scientific research in tea production was unknown in old china. now in addition to the national tea growing institute, the tea research centres in many areas have studied methods of cultivation, seedling nursing, plant protection, tea processing and mechanized techniques.

selection and cultivation of fine tea strains are an important part of the research work. over the last ten years tea research institute technicians made a general survey of the tea shrubs in the lung ching green tea producing area and selected seeds with high output of fine quality for propagation. the variety is sturdy and the picking season comes 10 days earlier than with most others. this variety has been popularized throughout the area.

up to now, tea technicians, tea growers and cadres working together have succeeded in selecting 20 good strains from among the traditional tea strains and have bred a number of new strains such as "shaofeng" and "yunua".

another major achievement by chinese tea technicians is that southern tea plants are now being successfully grown in northern china. tea growing used to be concentrated in southeast china, the southwest highlands and the yangtze river valley. the soil in north china was regarded as unsuitable for tea growing. as a result, northern china relied on southern china for its supply. in 1967, tea technicians carried out an investigation in thirty counties of shantung province, now become a major northern china tea producer. they adopted deep ploughing, irrigation for keeping soil moisture, selection of fine strains which are resistant to cold and other overwintering measures. tea growing acreage in shantung has been brought up to 3,666 hectares and this year's output to 200 tons.

tea is a daily necessity for the national minority peoples, especially in tibet and sinkiang. in the past, tea had to be brought in from hinterland. to develop tea production in these areas, tea study groups were sent there and help the local people achieve the success of growing the crop.

TEXTILES

Peking Produces More Cotton Polyester Cloth

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

peking produced 7.8 times more cotton polyester cloth in 1974 than in 1965. in the first ten months of this year output was increased by a big margin compared with the same period last year and some 1,000 varieties were produced.

peking started producing cotton polyesters in 1962. there are nine mills engaged in the production in the chinese capital at present.

to produce more cotton polyesters to meet the people's needs, after the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution the peking municipal textile industrial bureau led the nine mills to cooperate in the distribution of raw material and all the processes of production. this helped bring about a big increase in productive capacity.

the peking no. 1 textile mill produces semifinished cotton polyesters. through the cooperation with other mills, its technical forces have been strengthened and the renovation of the existing equipment speeded up.

over the past few years, the mills's output of cotton polyester increased by eight times thanks to 20,000 newly-added spindles and more than 800 looms for making semifinished products.

however, dyeing and printing capacity could not keep pace with the rapid development of the production of semifinished cloth. to meet the situation, more than 20 factories joined efforts last year to make and renovate 27 pieces of equipment which have increased annual dyeing and printing capacity by 30 million metres of cotton polyesters, equivalent to the capacity of a medium-sized dyeing mill. on the whole, the city now has sufficient equipment to dye and print the semifinished cotton polyesters it produces.

the peking no. 2 textile mill produced semifinished polyesters but lacking bleaching facilities. through the municipal textile industrial bureau, the bleaching process was done in cooperation with the dyeing and printing mill. this means that the city can now produce bleached polyester cloth drill.

a number of textile mills and scientific research units in peking got together to devise a self-twisting spinning machine. with this machine, peking is now able to produce polyester yarn. polyester bleaching-powder, for which china used to depend on foreign countries, is also being turned out in the chinese capital. this has laid down conditions favouring further development of the production of polyester textiles.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Peking Reception Marks Albanian Liberation Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-albania friendship association gave a reception here this evening in warm celebration of the 31st anniversary of the liberation of albania.

among the guests were albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife, officials of the albanian embassy here, the albanian education delegation led by vice-minister of education and culture musa kraja and other albanian comrades in peking.

attending the reception were hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; li su-wen, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; yu chan, vice-foreign minister; li yi-meng, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and chou hung-pao, leading member of the ministry of education.

wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, presided over the reception.

toasting at the reception where a warm and friendly atmosphere permeated, president wang ping-nan and ambassador shtylla expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of china and albania would be daily consolidated and developed.

Albanian Painting Exhibition Opens in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

an albanian painting exhibition opened at the china art gallery here this afternoon in celebration of the 31st anniversary of the liberation of albania.

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, attended the opening ceremony.

wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china, addressed the ceremony. they expressed the conviction that the current exhibition held in china would surely make new contributions to enhancing the unbreakable friendship and militant unity of the chinese and albanian people and promoting the cultural exchange between the two countries.

the exhibition was sponsored jointly by the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-albania friendship association. on display are more than 90 oil paintings, pieces of graphic art, posters and cartoons which are rich in revolutionary content and high in artistic quality. they graphically reflect the heroic struggle for liberation waged by the albanian people under the leadership of their great leader comrade enver hoxha and the albanian party of labour, and their tremendous achievements made in socialist revolution and construction. the exhibits vividly portray the lofty images of the heroes coming to the fore on all fronts and enthusiastically praise the indestructible friendship and militant unity of the albanian and chinese people.

at the conclusion of the opening ceremony, comrade yao wen-yuan and other visitors viewed the exhibition in the company of ambassador behar shtylla.

today the china art gallery was permeated with a warm atmosphere marking the friendship between the chinese and albanian people. in front of it fluttered the national flags of china and albania. hundreds of workers, peasants and soldiers in the chinese capital and albanian comrades-in-arms saw the exhibits.

among those attending the opening ceremony and seeing the exhibits were yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs, liu ching-tang, leading member of the ministry of culture, lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, painters shao yu, ching yu-shu and li sung-tao, and chairman of the revolutionary committee of

the china-albania friendship people's commune chang shih-ta.

present were mrs. shtylla, wife of the albanian ambassador to china, embassy officials, the albanian education delegation headed by musa kraja, vice-minister of education and culture, and other albanian comrades in peking.

diplomatic envoys to china of other countries were present.

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Albania's National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

the "people's daily" in an editorial here today most warmly greets the 31st anniversary of the liberation of albania and the victory of the people's revolution. entitled "advancing in giant strides along the road to victory", the editorial reads in full as follows:

today, the heroic albanian people greet the advent of their magnificent red-letter day, the 31st anniversary of the liberation of their motherland and the victory of the people's revolution. as their comrades-in-arms in proletarian revolution, the chinese people, with the deepest feelings of friendship, wish, on this joyous occasion, to extend the warmest greetings and most profound respects to the fraternal albanian people.

albania is a heroic nation and its people are industrious and valiant people. more than 30 years ago when the italian and german fascist iron heels trampled on the sacred albanian territory, the albanian people led by the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha courageously rose up and launched an arduous and outstanding armed struggle. by relying on their own efforts, they finally defeated the fascist aggressors and won a great victory in the liberation of their motherland and the people's revolution, writing down an illustrious chapter in the history of albania. meanwhile, they made important contributions to the victory of the anti-fascist war unleashed by the people in europe and elsewhere in the world.

since the liberation of the whole country, the albanian people, adhering to the teachings of the party of labour and comrade hoxha, holding a pickaxe in one hand and a rifle in the other, relying on their own efforts and working hard, have been advancing in giant strides on the broad road of socialist revolution

and socialist construction and won one great victory after another. industrial and agricultural production has rapidly grown and the people's material and cultural life has been raised year after year. great and wonderful changes have taken place in the land of mountain eagles in a very short period of time. the former poverty-stricken and backward albania has become a flourishing socialist state with modern industry and collectivized agriculture.

the 31 years following the liberation of albania are years replete with revolutionary struggles and years in which victory has been scored one after another. class enemies in albania and abroad, the imperialists and the social-imperialists, not reconciled to their defeat, have constantly carried out subversion and sabotage against revolutionary albania and tried by every means to throttle the people's republic of albania, but their attempts have all been crushed by the albanian people. in recent years, the albanian party of labour has again taken a series of measures, steadily revolutionizing the life of the party and state in all aspects and further enhancing the people's socialist consciousness. now, the albanian people are striving valiantly to fulfil the fighting tasks set forth by the sixth congress of the party and the plenary sessions of the party central committee. the dictatorship of the proletariat has become more consolidated. a vigorous and flourishing atmosphere prevails everywhere in socialist albania.

under the leadership of the albanian party of labour and its great leader comrade enver hoxha, the albanian people uphold marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, resolutely support the revolutionary struggles of the oppressed nations and oppressed people and firmly combat imperialism and social-imperialism as well as modern revisionism. the albanian party of labour and the albanian people have won admiration and acclaim from the people of all countries for their revolutionary fighting spirit.

china and albania are fraternal socialist countries. profound revolutionary friendship has been established between our two parties, two countries and two peoples in the struggle for the victory of the socialist cause and against our common enemies. this friendship is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. it is unbreakable. the chinese people's great leader chairman mao says, "the revolutionary friendship between the peoples of china and albania has stood the test of fierce international class struggles. the power generated by this friendship is inexhaustible and truly invincible." the albanian people's great leader comrade enver hoxha says, "neither the long distance of thousands of miles, nor high mountains and oceans can block us. we shall always be together like

blood brothers, in sunny days or in difficult times." the chinese people and the fraternal albanian people will always be united, always fight side by side and win victory together in the struggle ahead. may the revolutionary friendship between our two parties, two countries and two peoples flow perpetually like the yangtse and drin rivers and remain forever like the korabi and himalaya mountains.

CHINA AND GABON

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Gabon

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

the tientsin football team of china left libreville for congo yesterday evening after a 12-day friendly visit to gabon, according to a report from that city.

during its stay in gabon, the tientsin football team played three friendly matches with the estuary provincial team "hope of komo", the "mandji stadium" team of port gentil and the selection national team of gabon. the chinese team toured libreville and some other places.

firmin ngari, president of the football federation of gabon, and chinese ambassador liu ying-hsien gave receptions in honour of the tientsin football team on november 23 and 24 respectively.

present on these occasions were rene radembino coniquet, minister, secretary-general of the presidency of the republic of gabon and acting minister of youth, sports and recreation, and gabonese friends in sports circles.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Iraq

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Nov. 26, 1975)

the chinese government trade delegation headed by chang keng-he, a department director of the ministry of foreign trade, arrived here today for a friendly visit to iraq at the invitation of the iraqi government.

greeting the delegation at the airport were abdul wahab alkasab, chief adviser to the central bank of iraq, and ghazi alkassab, assistant general director of the socialist countries department of the iraqi ministry of economy.

charge d'affaires ad interim tso chun-feng and commercial counsellor chou mien of the chinese embassy here were also present.

Iraqi Education Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

an iraqi education delegation led by dr. hashim m. said, director of the technical college, flew in here this evening for a visit to china at the invitation of the ministry of education of the people's republic of china.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport were liu ai-feng, leading member of the ministry of education, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

salih a. salih, charge d'affaires ad interim of the iraqi embassy here, was on hand.

Leading Member of Chinese Ministry of Education Fetes Iraqi Education Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

liu ai-feng, leading member of the ministry of education, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of all members of the iraqi education delegation led by dr. hashim m. said.

salih a. salih, charge d'affaires ad interim of the iraqi embassy here, was present on the occasion.

attending on the host side were yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and yin shang-chih and chang chieh, leading members of departments concerned.

in the course of the banquet, the hosts and guests had a friendly conversation and repeatedly toasted the constant growth of the friendship between the people and educational workers of china and iraq.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Workers' Party Central Committee Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

a friendship visiting group of the central committee of the workers' party of korea arrived here by train today. leader of the group is kim huan, member of the w.p.k. central committee and department director of the w.p.k. central committee, and deputy leader is kim tae ho, deputy director of the institute of history under the w.p.k. central committee.

welcoming the group at the railway station were keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, shen chien, deputy head of the department, and leading members of organizations concerned, including mao pao-chung and tien shu-chien.

korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk was present.

Peking Banquet Honors Friendship Visiting Group of Central Committee of Korean Workers' Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the friendship visiting group of the central committee of the workers' party of korea. leader of the group is kim huan, member of the w.p.k. central committee and department director of the central committee; the deputy leader is kim tae ho, deputy director of the institute of history under the w.p.k. central committee.

li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy here, attended the banquet.

among those present were also shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department, and li yi-lin, vice-minister of petroleum and chemical industries.

leading the toasts at the banquet, keng piao spoke highly of the brilliant achievements the heroic korean people have won in their socialist revolution and construction under the wise leadership of their great leader president kim il sung and the korean workers' party. he said, the two parties and two peoples of china and korea have a very profound revolutionary friendship. the chinese and korean peoples are long-tested close comrades-in-arms who have shared weal and woe in the course of protracted revolutionary struggle. he expressed the firm conviction that the two parties and two peoples of china and korea will always remain united in struggle and advance together whatever storms may appear in the world.

in response, delegation leader kim huan said that the militant friendship and revolutionary unity of the two parties and two peoples of korea and china has been founded and fostered by the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung and the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung personally, and no force whatsoever can disrupt it. we highly treasure the fraternal friendship and militant unity of the korean and chinese parties and peoples which has been sealed in blood and will do our best to further strengthen this friendship and unity, he stressed..

a warm atmosphere of cordial friendship prevailed at the banquet from beginning to end.

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Table Tennis Teams' Visit

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening for the visit to china of the korean people's army "february 8" men's and women's table tennis teams.

among the guests were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, huang yu-kun, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, li ching-chuan, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and ho chang-ming, ting li, chang ping-yu and wei ming, leading members of organizations concerned, as well as chinese p.l.a. table tennis players and coaches.

leader yu un chul, deputy leader kim chang jo and the other members of the korean table tennis teams were present.

the banquet was permeated with the comradeship-in-arms of the peoples, armies and sportsmen of china and korea.

while in china, the table tennis teams visited peking, tsinan, tientsin and kwangchow where they were warmly welcomed by the local people and the p.l.a. commanders and fighters. the teams will leave peking for home shortly.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Nouakchott

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Nov. 26, 1975)

the chinese government delegation led by minister of education chou jung-hsin arrived here this morning to attend the 15th anniversary celebrations of the islamic republic of mauritania.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were mauritanian state minister for rural promotion soumare diaramouna and director of protocol of the presidential office taki ould sidi.

lin ping-nan, counsellor of the chinese embassy in mauritania, was also present.

Mauritanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception to Celebrate Independence Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

mauritanian ambassador to china ahmed ould menneya and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the 15th anniversary of the independence of the islamic republic of mauritania.

among the guests at the reception were ulanfu, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; hu wei, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; tao chi, vice-minister of communications; chiang hui-lien, vice-minister of public health; chou hung-pao, leading member of the ministry of education; chu hui-fen, leading member of the general administration of civil aviation of china; lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and wang hsiao-yi, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

diplomatic envoys to china of various countries were also present.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

"Chinese Film Week" Held in Netherlands

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

a "chinese film week" was held by the netherlands-china foundation and the movies film company from november 20 to 27 in amsterdam, according to a report from the hague.

16 films including "from victory to victory", "fiery years", "pine ridge", "bright sunny skies", "children of the grass-land", "ode to yimeng" and "chengtu-kunming railway" were shown during the film week.

at the opening ceremony on november 20, a responsible member of the netherlands-china foundation expressed the wish to strengthen the friendship and understanding between the people of the netherlands and china. the colour film "from victory to victory" shown at the ceremony was warmly applauded.

jh. vanvelzen, director of the art department of the ministry of culture, j.c.w. de vries, deputy director of the film department of the ministry, government officials of amsterdam city and people in cultural circles attended the opening ceremony.

chinese ambassador to the netherlands chen hsin-jen was also present.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Minister and Vice Minister Hold Talks with Peruvian Minister of Commerce

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

fang yi and chen mu-hua, chinese minister and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, held talks with luis arias graziani, leader of the peruvian government trade delegation and minister of commerce, here this morning.

peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo-romero was present at the meeting.

Peruvian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo-romero gave a banquet here this evening on the occasion of the china visit of the peruvian government trade delegation led by minister of commerce luis arias graziani.

among the guests were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang, department director of the foreign trade ministry cheng to-pin, deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry shen chih-wei, and deputy department director of the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries yen chia-hua.

in their toasts, minister arias and minister li chiang expressed the belief that the delegation's current visit will contribute to the enhancement of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and peru and the friendship between the two peoples.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Philippine Diplomat

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met with rafael a. gonzales, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of the philippines in the people's republic of china.

rafael a. gonzales arrived in peking yesterday.

CHINA AND SPAIN

Chinese Films Shown in Spain

(NCNA-English Madrid, Nov. 26, 1975)

spanish film-goers warmly welcomed the chinese colour films shown at the seventh international film week of benalmadena, which ended today.

these chinese films, shown for the first time in spain, are "the white-haired girl," "taking tiger mountain by strategy" and "reconnaissance across the yangtze." when the quotations of chairman mao and the chinese people engaging in the revolutionary struggle appeared on the screen, warm applause burst out from the spectators.

juan garcia soto, mayor of benalmadena and president, julio diamante, secretary-general, of the film week, and representatives of the ministry of information and tourism saw the films and expressed congratulations on the successful show.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Entertains Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang gave a banquet here this evening in honour of t.b. illangaratne, minister of trade, public administration and home affairs of sri lanka, mrs. illangaratne and the government trade delegation of the republic of sri lanka he is leading.

sri lanka ambassador to china and mrs. r.l.a.i. karannagoda were among those present.

attending the banquet on the host side were vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry chang han-chih and chinese ambassador to sri lanka huang ming-ta.

in his toast minister li chiang paid tribute to the people of sri lanka for their positive contributions to the unity of the people of the third world against hegemonism and hailed the traditional friendship of the people of china and sri lanka.

the trade relations between china and sri lanka, he said, have made steady progress in the past few years on the basis of equality, mutual benefit and supply to each other's needs. this has promoted their economic development and enhanced their mutual understanding and friendship, he added. he expressed the conviction that the friendly relations, cooperation and trade between the two countries will be further developed.

minister illangaratne in his toast reviewed the growth of the trade relations between the two countries since the establishment of diplomatic relations. the friendly relations between them, he noted, are based on mutual trust, friendship and respect for each other and are therefore lasting. he wished the friendship of the people of sri lanka and china steady development.

minister li chiang and minister illangaratne held talks earlier this morning.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Ambassador to China Gives Republic Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 27, 1975)

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the republic day of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia.

among the guests at the reception were chiao kuan-hua, chinese foreign minister; chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission; peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; yu chan, vice-foreign minister; chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade; shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chiang hui-tien, vice-minister of public health; liu ching-tang, leading member of the ministry of culture; and chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

diplomatic envoys to china of various countries were also present.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Mexican Newspapers Refute Fallacy of "Freedom of the Sea"

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 27, 1975)

the fallacy of "freedom of the sea" much advertised by the maritime powers has been described as a demonstration of neo-colonialism by mexican newspapers.

an article printed in "el sol de mexico" says that the so-called "freedom of the sea" serves as a tool in the hands of industrial powers for unscrupulously exploiting the fishing resources of poor countries. it is for this reason that the third world has called for a thorough-going revision of the "law of the sea".

another article in the paper points out that today the principal beneficiaries of maritime resources are such big powers as the u.s. and the soviet union which possess powerful fishing fleets and big hauling capacity.

an article entitled "mexico and 200 nautical miles" carried in the same paper stresses that "a new law of the sea is the aspiration of the third world people." the outmoded and obsolete principle of "freedom of the sea" has been frustrated by the new current.

an article carried in "el nacional" censures some big powers for trying to realize their exclusive pretensions on each ocean on the pretext of the so-called necessity of defence and by having recourse to the theory of "freedom of the sea". another article of the paper asks, "what will be the result if we are obstinately called on to maintain this freedom? it can only be the annexation by big powers of the resources both in the sea and the sea-floor."

"el dia" points out in an article that the thesis of patrimonial sea has won such extensive support that even big powers find it difficult to impede this trend of development.

Ecuador Supports Mexico's Claim for 200-Mile Exclusive Economic Zone

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

ecuadorian foreign minister carlos aguirre in a recent speech supported the mexican government's decision to establish a 200-mile exclusive economic zone, according to quito report.

the ecuadorian minister considered mexico's decision "a step forward in the defence of its sovereignty over exploration, exploitation and utilization of the maritime resources".

aguirre said that ecuador was glad at the stand taken by the mexican government. "every country has the right to extend its sovereignty and jurisdiction to 200 miles off the coast," he added.

referring to tunny catching by foreign vessels within the ecuadorian 200-mile territorial sea, the ecuadorian foreign minister said that his country's position is: firmly defend its sovereignty and jurisdiction over the 200-mile territorial sea, and detain any foreign fishing vessels intruding into the zone.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 10, 1975

No. 5992

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PHILOSOPHY

To Our Readers

- Announcing the publication of a fortnightly special column called "Philosophy"

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 25, 1975)

"Philosophy" is a special column for propagating dialectical materialism and historical materialism and for opposing idealism and metaphysics.

Philosophy is an instrument of class struggle and the theoretical foundation for the political line. The Party's basic line tells us that struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines will persist through the whole historical period of socialism. An important aspect of this struggle, as reflected on the philosophical front and on the whole of the front in political ideology, is the antagonism and struggle between the two viewpoints on the theory of proletarian dictatorship and the revisionist theory of the dying out of class struggle. The revisionist viewpoint in philosophy of the Soviet revisionist renegade clique, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao is an outstanding manifestation of this theory of the dying out of class struggle. The basic task of our "Philosophy" column is that it must take class struggle as the key link, and launch criticism against revisionism on the philosophical front. We must conscientiously implement Chairman Mao's call, "Let philosophy be liberated from the philosopher's classrooms and textbooks, and be transformed into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses," criticize the bourgeoisie, criticize the revisionist theory of the dying out of class struggle and other anti-Marxist viewpoints, criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, draw a clear line of distinction with the revisionist viewpoint in philosophy of the Soviet renegade clique, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the philosophical sphere.

On this account, our column must strive to embody all of Chairman Mao's directives on philosophical matters up to the present time, foster the

revolutionary study style of integrating theory with practice, propagate the materialist theory of reflection and criticize idealist transcendentalism; it must propagate the materialist historical viewpoint that slaves are makers of history and criticize the idealist historical viewpoint that heroes are makers of history; it must propagate the dialectics of "one dividing into two" and criticize the metaphysics of "combining two into one"; it must make criticism and discussion of the Water Margin from the philosophical aspect and enable philosophy to still better serve the present-day class struggle and two-line struggle, serve socialist revolution and socialist construction, and serve the effort to oppose and guard against revisionism and consolidate proletarian dictatorship.

The "Philosophy" column must enthusiastically support the mass movement to study the philosphical works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao of the broad masses and actively publicize the results of the study and application of philosophy in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements by the workers, peasants, soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals. And, under the guidance of the Marxist world viewpoint, it must study and sum up the experience of the struggle between materialism and idealism and between dialectics and metaphysics in history and start to study the history of philosophy of China and other countries.

Tentatively, "Philosophy" will appear bi-weekly. We hope that the broad masses of workers, peasants, soldiers and professional workers in philosophy will help us run this column well.

* * *

Let Philosophy Be Turned Into a Sharp Weapon in the Hands of the Masses

by

Che P'ing (柘 平)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 25, 1975)

More than a hundred years ago Marx had said, "Philosophy regards the proletariat as its own material weapon and similarly, the proletariat takes philosophy to be its own spiritual weapon."

More than 60 years ago, Lenin further pointed out: "Marx's philosophy is the most perfect form of philosophical materialism; he has given this great cognitive tool to mankind -- especially to the working class."

More than ten years ago, Chairman Mao issued his great call: "Let philosophy be liberated from the philosopher's classrooms and textbooks and be transformed into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses."

This instruction and call from the revolutionary teacher explained the great significance of liberating philosophy and pointed out the fundamental direction for doing so.

In our country, the already liberated people are now struggling to liberate philosophy and to use Marxist philosophy for guiding class struggle, struggle for production struggle and struggle in scientific experiment.

Our country presently finds itself in the important historical period of socialist revolution and socialist construction. The Party's basic line tells us that the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines will run through the historical period of socialism. During this historical period "the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces and the class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute. The proletariat seeks to transform the world according to its own world outlook, and so does the bourgeoisie. In this respect, the question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, is still not really settled." Therefore, there are still two possibilities at present: One is socialism and the other is capitalism. If we wish to realize the former possibility and avoid the latter, then we must get a firm grasp on this key link of class struggle, and never forget the Party's basic line and the dictatorship of the proletariat; the proletariat must firmly take the initiative in class struggle into its own hands.

Philosophy serves as an instrument of class struggle and has all along been in the service of politics. If it does not serve proletarian politics then it serves bourgeois politics. The Soviet renegade clique, which has already restored capitalism, loudly advertises the theory of class reconciliatio the theory of class merger and the theory of the dying out of class struggle

precisely for the purpose of serving its hegemonic politics based on suppression at home and expansion abroad. Liu Shao-ch'i once again cast forth his sinister "self-cultivation" and peddled the theory of "combining two into one," while Lin Piao and company concocted their anti-Party theoretical program based on the "theory of genius," advertised the theory of "combining two into one." Both of them trumpeted the theory of the dying out of class struggle in like manner to serve their policy of restoring capitalism at home and of capitulating to Soviet revisionist social-imperialism abroad. They spared no effort in propagating the theory of the dying out of class struggle and their despicable objective was to make a vain attempt to induce the proletariat to abandon its struggle against them, but they never for a moment called off their struggle against the proletariat.

The theory of the dying out of class struggle denies the existence of classes, class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society. This is a concrete manifestation of the theory of "combining two into one" in the political sphere. The crux of the theory of "combining two into one" is to reconcile contradictions, abandon struggle, deny transformation and oppose revolution in a vain attempt to "combine" Marxism into revisionism, the proletariat into the bourgeoisie and socialism into capitalism. Therefore, the theory of the dying out of class struggle is the theory of class capitulation, the theory of national capitulation, the theory of capitalist restoration as well as a fallacy of the reactionary philosophy of revisionism.

The great proletarian cultural revolution of our country was a great political revolution under socialist conditions through which the proletariat opposed the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, and was the great practice of hundreds of millions of the broad masses in opposing and guarding against revisionism. Chairman Mao pointed out: "The current great proletarian cultural revolution is absolutely necessary and most timely for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletarian, preventing capitalist restoration and building socialism." The great proletarian cultural revolution, under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao relied on the broad masses to successively shatter the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and to smash their plot to restore capitalism. This was a great victory won by the proletariat and the broad masses of the people under Chairman Mao's leadership. However, the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution was by no means the end of class struggle. Chairman Mao warned us:"All Party members and people throughout the country must not think that after we have one, two, three or four cultural revolutions then everything will be all right. We must be extremely careful and never relax our vigilance."

At present, the various tasks in struggle, criticism and transformation are continuously being carried out, the results from all kinds of struggle, criticism and transformation are daily being perfected, and the transformation and development of things is victoriously advancing in accord with the dialectical law. Whether to affirm or negate the great proletarian cultural revolution, whether to support or oppose the socialist newborn things of the cultural revolution, and whether to actively resolve the questions raised in struggle, criticism and transformation in accord with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies or take the opposite course are still the important content of the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines. Reflected in

philosophy, they also stand for the antagonism and struggle of the two kinds of world outlook and methodology between materialism and idealism and between dialectics and metaphysics. Such antagonism and struggle objectively exist in actual life and are independent of the will of man. They can only be resolved by means of the theory and practice of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and by relying on the guidance of Mao Tsetung thought and the Marxist philosophical viewpoint.

"The philosophy of the Communist Party is a philosophy of struggle." The purpose of taking hold of the sharp weapon of Marxist philosophy by the broad masses is precisely for waging class struggle, carrying out the three great revolutionary movements, criticizing the theory of the dying out of class struggle advocated by the Soviet revisionist renegade clique, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and opposing and guarding against revisionism and consolidating proletarian dictatorship. The great significance of liberating philosophy lies in this.

All reactionaries are, without exception, opposed to the liberation of philosophy, opposed to combining philosophy with practice and opposed to the masses picking up the sharp weapon of philosophy. The declining feudal class, the bourgeoisie and the modern revisionists all follow this course.

Lenin revealed that the Tsarist government feared very much the spread of the theories of Marx and Engels. A minister of the time compared theory to a spark and the workers' movement to gunpowder. Care-ridden, he said that once a spark landed on the gunpowder, the Tsarist government would be blown up and destroyed.

The new Tsars of Soviet revisionism who are renegades to Leninism also try their utmost to castrate the revolutionary soul of Marxism and recklessly suppress the voice of revolutionary truth, because they are likewise worried that this "spark" of revolutionary theory would fall on the "gunpowder" of the Soviet people, and are afraid that they would come to the end by being "blown to smithereens" just like the old Tsars.

The two Marxist renegades Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao were similarly also very much afraid of the broad masses picking up the sharp weapon of philosophy. They either wielded the big sticks of "over-simplification," "vulgarization" and "pragmatism," or clamored that books by Marx and Lenin were "too far removed from us," and of "very limited application." They even adopted the despicable tactics of splitting, distorting and selecting things from Marxism out of context to frantically oppose the study and application of Marxist theory by the broad masses of the people.

However, just as it is not possible to stem the historical tide for liberating the broad masses, so it is not possible to stem the historical tide to liberate philosophy.

At present, our nation is faced with a historical task which requires that we build our country into a strong socialist state based on the dictatorship of the proletariat by the end of this century. This means that we must

realize the modernization of agriculture, industry, national defense and science and technology before the end of the century so that our country's national economy will stand in the front ranks of the world. In order to fulfill this great historical task, the broad masses of cadres and the people must get a better hold on the sharp weapon of philosophy so that they can grasp the principal contradictions and the crux of problems in the complicated contradictions and struggle. Chairman Mao says: "The line is the key link, once it is grasped everything falls into place." This link, according to the Party's basic line, is class struggle, that is the struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two roads; all other things are secondary. Only when this key link is grasped can we correctly handle the various problems in class struggle according to the needs of socialism, resolve the various questions in the struggle for production and overcome the various difficulties in scientific experiment. Only in this way can we truly implement Chairman Mao's three important directives on the study of theory to combat and guard against revisionism, on stability and unity and on boosting the national economy, and translate the revolutionary teacher's great call for liberating philosophy into revolutionary reality.

* * *

DISCUSSION OF "WATER MARGIN"

Study Lu Hsün's Comments on the Water Margin

by

Wang Yao (王瑤)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 24, 1975)

I. On Vassals

Lu Hsün pointed out, "The Water Margin points out very clearly: Because they were not against the emperor, when a great concentration of government troops arrived they accepted the offer of amnesty and enlistment and set off to fight other brigands for the state--brigands who did not 'carry out the wish of Heaven.' They were vassals after all." This profoundly reveals the essence of the capitulationist line publicized by Water Margin.

What this book Water Margin extols are capitulationists and it is mainly for writing a biography for this vassal Sung Chiang. Sung Chiang appears on the scene as a loyal minister and a filial son of the landlord class. Before going to Liangshan, he is against the assembly of Ch'ao Kai and others for rebellion and faithfully upholds feudal law and order. After going to Liangshan, he still keeps on expressing, "I, Sung Chiang, am only a petty official in Hunch'eng county, who has been forced by a lawsuit into becoming an outlaw, taking temporary refuge at this body of water called Liangshan and waiting for the offer of amnesty from the imperial court so that I may work for the state." He not only has never been against the emperor, but also could never put out of his mind the thought of serving his "Taoist" emperor to uphold feudal rule. He glorifies loyalty and justice, advocates capitulation, gives important posts to army officers from the imperial court and practices intrigues and plots all for the sake of pushing a capitulationist line. He has always been a faithful vassal of the feudal ruling class.

The salient features of a vassal lie in his taking the interests of his master as the highest interests, praising and upholding the established order between the master and the vassal and doing everything possible to serve the master. Because of this, he invariably is a faithful worshipper of the dogma of the exploiting classes that oppression is justified and rebellion is a crime. Naturally, it is inevitable that even the vassals have their own "complaints" at times. For example, in "Wisemen, Fools and Vassals" Lu Hsün described a vassal in this way: Even though "tears run down in an endless stream from the corners of his eyes" as long as the master "praises" him saying, "You have done well," he "will be pleased as though there is great hope for him."

Sung Chiang "felt sorry for himself" at the Hsünyang Restaurant because he nursed the "complaints" of a vassal. The very thought that "as I am already over thirty but instead of achieving fame and making a fortune, I have been branded on my cheeks" made him weep and write the poems. He truly had

some ground for complaints, but as Lu Hsün said when he made an analysis of the past "men of chivalry" like Sung Chiang, they "definitely were not 'rebels' and they only tried to make some minor trouble." Therefore, the aim of Sung Chiang in going to Liangshan, accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment and practicing revisionism was only to uphold the interests of his master and win the "praise" of his master. How could he have the courage to behave in the manner of the insurgent peasant army of Liangshan led by Ch'ao Kai who "wanted to be the rival of the great Sung emperor"! Therefore, the first thing he did after "he became the No. 1" was to change the name of "Chamber of Assembly for Justice" into "Hall of Loyalty and Justice" and energetically push a capitulationist line.

The behavior of a vassal often varies according to circumstances. He can be a weakling who "always airs complaints to people" in the hope of winning "approbation" from his master, and can also be a ferocious jackal and hangman. If he worms his way into the revolutionary ranks, he will become a capitulationist. He represents the interests of the exploiting classes and is fundamentally different from the oppressed slaves.

Sung Chiang was this kind of vassal, and what he had in mind all the time was to "win glory for his wife and security for his sons, and leaving a good name in history to posterity." He looked upon even the cangue placed on his neck by the ruling class as "representing the laws and institutions of the state" and dared not tamper with it even when he went to bed in the mountain stronghold. Therefore, it was quite natural for him to practice capitulation and revisionism after he usurped leadership at Liangshanpo. The insurgent army of Liangshan failed not because it had not the strength to "free" itself from the chains of enslavement, but because it had been sacrificed by Sung Chiang's revisionist line.

Just as Lu Hsün described in "A Bit of Comparison," Sung Chiang was like a goat "with a tiny bell around its neck." His role is to obey the command of the shepherd and lead the flock placidly and quietly to the slaughter-house. The ruling class realized that in order to keep the "slaves from rebelling," besides employing punitive type of suppression, it was also necessary to bring up vassals. This was precisely the motive of the author of the Water Margin in extolling capitulationism and embellishing the vassal Sung Chiang. We must in accordance with the teaching of Chairman Mao draw lessons from the Water Margin, this teaching material by negative example, and from Sung Chiang, this typical capitulationist, learn to distinguish the correct line from the incorrect line, and recognize the capitulationists.

II. The Shorter Versions of "Water Margin" and the Full-Length "Water Margin"

Lu Hsün made an exacting investigation and study of the dissemination of stories about Liangshanpo and the process of the completion of the Water Margin in book form. He pointed out that stories of the Water Margin "had become popular legends since the Southern Sung Dynasty," because at that time, the insurgent army of Liangshan "ran wild in ten prefectures and the government troops were afraid of meeting the brunt of its attacks." "Therefore, there were born among the people strange tales and anecdotes which were made more

complicated in a roundabout course to become stories, and were embellished and touched up by peddlers and published in book form." The author of the Water Margin "brought together stories from the shorter versions of Water Margin stories, selected some and discarded the others, thus giving rise to the full-length Water Margin." This shows that the full-length Water Margin for publicizing the capitulationist line now in circulation was the outcome of the processing and reconstruction of many shorter versions of Water Margin by the author. This mode of reconstruction involved selection, embellishment and addition. All these were subordinated to the desire of the author for embellishing the capitulationist Sung Chiang and publicizing the capitulationist line.

Some of the important characters in the Water Margin, such as Lin Ch'ung and Wu Sung for example, are the key figures in several chapters, but are subsequently relegated to unimportant roles. Only Sung Chiang constantly plays the role of a key figure after his appearance in Chapter 18. The plots developing around him are long and cover many pages. Even when the stories of other characters are told, he is also an important figure, and many other characters only play the part of making him conspicuous by contrast and a complementary role.

Any version which attempts to affirm the Water Margin on the ground that it originated from folk legends does not hold water. Lu Hsün said that many kinds of folk literature in the history of literature" have been expropriated by men of letters as their own" and "are in turn slowly strangled to death." Some "works by anonymous writers, after they were adopted and touched up by men of letters....have been preserved, but are regretably bound to lose many of their original features." Lu Hsün also exposed the tactics adopted by the rulers under the reigns of Yungcheng and Ch'ienlung in the Ch'ing Dynasty against the works of ancient people: "Apart from complete destruction, partial destruction and deletion, the most sinister tactic was to revise and change the contents of ancient works" so that the readers "would never know that there were also people with high ideals among the Chinese writers." The processing and reconstruction of the shorter versions of Water Margin into the full-length Water Margin came under this category, and through the selection and embellishment made by the author, it had almost strangled to death the positive factors in the folk legends.

The shorter versions of Water Margin which used to be transmitted from generation to generation among the people can no longer be found at present. Because the numerous strange tales and anecdotes were not consisted in content, they naturally were also not the quintessence. However, since they were transmitted from generation to generation among the people, the overwhelming majority among them could not possibly have embellished and extolled the capitulationists.

Lu Hsün also pointed out that trying to look for the "soul of China" from "official history" compiled by feudal historiographer "is just like looking at the moonlight cast through a dense foliage on lichen and moss and only the broken shadows could be seen." From the full-length Water Margin and other fragmentary records, we can at present also see some of the "broken shadows" of the "moonlight" of the short versions of Water Margin. For example,

in the Eulogy to Sung Chiang's Thirty-Six People by Kung K'ai at the end of Sung, the Past Affairs of the Reign of Hsüanho of Great Sung, the variety show The Leopard Monk Renounces His Vows by Chu Yü-tun of the Ming Dynasty, and the Seven Revised Articles by Lang Ying of Ming Dynasty, Ch'ao Kai was still one of the thirty-six people. However, the Water Margin "excluded Ch'ao Kai from the 108 people," and this was the result of the changes made by the author.

Naturally, a greater part of the story has retained more of the original features. For example, in "Wu Yung Schemes How To Get the Birthday Presents" the Water Margin has still retained the words "Schemes To Get the Birthday Presents," thus revealing the vestiges for the shorter versions of Water Margin. However, from this portion of the story, it also can be seen that the author of the Water Margin intended to change the story.

In the Past Affairs of the Reign of Hsüanho of Great Sung, this part of the story began with the sending of twelve men including Yang Chih and Lin Ch'ung by Chu Mien to supervise the shipment of marble. Because Yang Chih killed a man in the process of trying to sell his sword, the twelve of them escaped to T'aihang mountains to become bandits. This was then followed by the story of how Ch'ao Kai and others robbed the birthday gift intended for Ts'ai Ching. The former and the latter parts are almost equally important, and the words "birthday presents" were never used.

The present version of the Water Margin touches the incident of the shipment of marble with a single sentence in Yang Chih's confession: "Because the boat overturned in a storm we lost the shipment of marble" in the Yellow River. It describes with emphasis the birthday gifts sent by Grand Secretary Liang as the "birthday presents."

In the "Biography of Chu Mien" in the History of Sung, there is an account of how for twenty years shipments of marble had been sent to Huitsung of Sung from the southeastern part of the country, and complaints could be heard everywhere. This was the direct cause of Fang La's uprising. The relinquishment of "the shipment of marble" and the description of the "birthday presents" at length by the author of the Water Margin constituted a manifestation of his idea of "against corrupt officials only but not against the emperor." By placing the "scheme to get the birthday presents" before the appearance of Sung Chiang, the author used the apperance of Sung Chiang and his "secretly letting Ch'ao Kai escape" as the stepping stones to show what Sung Chiang described as "righteousness." It can be seen that although the Water Margin has preserved some factors of the folk tales, yet after the author's embellishment and reconstruction, these themes have become an organic part of the whole book and are in the service of the themic thought of publicizing capitulationism.

What Lu Hsün paid particular attention to was not the portions "selected" but the portions "discarded" in the full-length Water Margin, because these were things not in conformity with the intention of the author of the Water Margin and things retaining the characteristics of folk tales. Naturally, these things are not easy to find, for they have not been handed down. Lu Hsün said, "The variety shows of the Yüan dynasty also frequently used stories from Water Margin as materials for reference and there were often plays about Sung Chiang, Yeh Ch'ing and Li K'uei, but they were always different in personality from

those in the present version of Water Margin." It can be seen that he was trying to find from the folk tales stories about Sung Chiang that were different from the capitulationist.

He finally found a piece of information from the Ming version of the "Preface to Chiangnan Operas" in So-an-wei-chih by Ch'en T'ai of Yüan--Ch'en T'ai's account of what he heard from an old boatman when he passed through Liangshanpo in the autumn of the year of Kueihai under the reign of Chihchih in the Yüan Dynasty (1323 A.D.): "This is Anshan. When Sung Chiang was here, the lake was blocked up into a pond some 90 li broad and planted to lotus, caltrop and arrowhead. Legend has it that they were planted by Sung Chiang's wife. Sung was a brave and chivalrous fellow, and there were thirty-six in the band exactly like him." Although this piece of information was brief, it appeared before the appearance of the Water Margin in book form. Because stories about the Water Margin were very popular among the people in the middle part of the Yüan Dynasty, the locality was in the vicinity of Liangshanpo and the information came from the working people, Lu Hsün attached great importance to it. He not only cited this in the Concise History of Chinese Novels, but also recorded it in full in the satirical essay "Diary of Ma Shang-chih." He also added a commentary saying, "The information that Sung Chiang had a wife at Liangshan who planted arrowhead and lotus could only be found here. It is also said that Sung was a brave and chivalrous fellow, and this is completely at variance to the character attributed to him at present. It is known that there had been many different versions of Water Margin stories since the Sung and the Yüan dynasties." Lu Hsün proved here that the origin of the typical example of a vassal portrayed in the full-length Water Margin could not be attributed to folk tales, but was the result of processing and strangulation by the author.

This analysis and study of Lu Hsün provides us with a very great revelation: Materials are subordinated to the viewpoint. Therefore, we cannot merely take the folk origin of Water Margin stories and the defiant nature of certain plots as the basis to look upon the "broken shadows" cast by the "moonlight" as the sun, and hence play up the Water Margin as "a saga of peasant revolution." We should, in the manner of Lu Hsün, examine what kind of people and ideology the main trend of a writing extols and what its attitude is toward the principal contradiction in society of that time before analyzing the source of its themes and the motive of the author in embellishing and reconstructing it. This is not merely a question of method, but also an important question of principle. We must adhere to the Marxist-Leninist principle, proceed from the concept of class struggle and "decide what are the things that ought to be praised or extolled, what are the things that ought not be praised or extolled, and what are the things that ought to be opposed."

III. On the "Water Margin Spirit"

Lu Hsün once said, "The Romance of the Three Kingdoms and the Water Margin are really still popular in China, but this is because there are still the Three Kingdoms spirit and the Water Margin spirit in society." He said this in riposte to what the "third category of people claimed that "great literary works are immortal." Lu Hsün held that if the contents reflected in writings were too far away from the actual life and experience of the readers, the latter would show no interest or appreciation to them. Although the periods

portrayed in the Romance of the Three Kingdoms and the Water Margin were already very far away, these two novels were still very popular in old China. This was not because of their greatness, but because there were still the "Three Kingdoms spirit" and the "Water Margin spirit" in society. Here, he mentioned the "Three Kingdoms spirit" and the "Water Margin spirit" side by side obviously for critical purpose. Therefore, in order to understand correctly the concrete meaning of the "Water Margin spirit" described by Lu Hsün, it is most necessary to eliminate the pernicious influence of the Water Margin in society.

Although the periods portrayed in the Romance of the Three Kingdoms and the Water Margin are not the same, and the principal characters are also different in social status, yet viewed from the themic thought and the characters and actions extolled by the authors, the two definitely have a common ideological trend. The so-called "Three Kingdoms spirit" and the "Water Margin spirit" are essentially the same thing, and they both publicize teachings from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius on loyalty and justice. The earlier printing of the Loyal and Just Water Margin was engraved together with the Romance of the Three Kingdoms under the title of Book of Heroes. It can be seen that the men of letters of the landlord class had noticed their common point by promoting so-called loyalty and justice.

In the Romance of the Three Kingdoms which publicizes ideas based on the worship of Confucianism and opposition to Legalism, not only are the so-called loyalty and justice directly advocated in many story plots, but the character Kuan Yü extolled by the author is also a specimen of loyalty and justice. Kuan Yü was a character all feudal rulers tried their utmost to extol since the Sung Dynasty. They not only conferred posthumous honors on him from time to time, but also built temples to Lord Kuan all over the country, and put them on an equal footing with the Confucian temples to represent literary and martial attainments. How did they extol Kuan Yü? In the words of the Romances of Sheng-t'an, "he traveled alone over 10,000 li with the determination of serving his master, and he showed his spirit of righteousness by setting Ts'ao Ts'ao free at Huajung out of a sense of obligation to his former great kindness." This is to say that he was a man of perfection in both "loyalty and justice."

The Water Margin is also like this, for Sung Chiang strictly obeyed the "mystical precepts" of the "Mystical Goddess of Paradise" which instructed him to "uphold loyalty and justice," and he changed the name of the Chamber of Assembly for Justice into Hall of Loyalty and Justice. The name of Water Margin was thus also changed into Loyal and Just Water Margin. This fully shows that the "Three Kingdoms spirit" and the "Water Margin spirit" are interchangeable. Because of promotion by feudal rulers and also because of the spread of such literary works as the Water Margin, loyalty and justice have become a kind of poison for drugging the people, and its pernicious influence is very extensive in society.

Lu Hsün pointed out, "People of various stripes in society all like to read the Double Conferment of Titles and the Village of Four Heroes, and they hope that Liu Hsüan-te who was confined to Szechwan would meet with success and that Sung Kung-ming who raided and plundered the common people could get

what he was after. At least, when they receive favors from the officials, they envy the officials and when they are exploited by the officials they show sympathy for the bandits. However, this is only human nature. For if they have not even this bit of resistance in their hearts, then wouldn't they have become vassals beyond redemption?"

Outwardly the Romance of the Three Kingdoms and the Double Coferment of Titles publicize loyalty and justice where the Water Margin and the Village of Four Heroes are about people who gather in woods or mountains in response to whistles and seem to have nothing to do with loyalty and justice. However, the authors do not extol their uprisings and rebellion, but use another method to publicize loyalty and justice, and thus likewise play the role of leading the "desire for resistance" of the people astray.

People who wormed themselves into the revolutionary ranks to practice capitulation for the sake of climbing up the ladder were quite numerous in history. Lu Hsün not only pointed out that the folk song of the Sung Dynasty--"If you want to be an official, practice killing and burning and accept the offer of amnesty and enlistment afterward"--was "the conclusion drawn by the people of that time on the quintessence of state affairs." He also recalled that while he was studying in Japan, some fellow students used to ask him what was the "most profitable business transaction" in China, and he replied, "Rebellion." This statement had aroused "great alarm and amazement."

Actually, Sung Chiang's statement that "I want to use the stronghold on the misty water in Shantung to buy springtime in the Phoenix City" had precisely this kind of "most profitable business transaction" in mind. Even Chin Sheng-t'an, the reactionary man of letters of the landlord class also saw this point, and by the side of Sung Chiang's "seditious poem" which said, "When I come here again on some future occasion after I have made my mark," he commented, "Which course do you intend to go through, sir, to make your mark." He had seen through the "quotations" of the Sung Chiang type of "transaction." However, he dreamed only of killing all in the insurgent army, and failed to understand the design of the author of the Water Margin. He hacked the Water Margin into "a dragonfly with its tail cut off." That was why Lu Hsün said, "He is stupid indeed."

Sung Chiang, this typical capitulationist in the Water Margin, was described by the author as "All his life he stood only for loyalty and justice," and from this it can be seen that loyalty and justice constituted the ideological foundation for his capitulationism. "Loyalty" always refers to the slavish morality of absolute obedience which a minister or a servant must adopt toward the emperor or the master, and its reactionary nature is quite evident. "Justice" is, however, more deceptive, and must be concretely analyzed.

Ch'ao Kai called for "banding together to work with concerted effort for justice" and robbing the "ill-gotten gains," and he took the stand of the peasants in judging right or wrong and goodness or evil in human conduct. Ch'ao Kai's "assembly for justice" had rebellion as the target, but by linking "loyalty and justice" together, Sung Chiang took loyalty as the core and subordinated justice to loyalty. By publicizing loyalty and justice, the Water Margin actually publicized the slavish philosophy of loyalty to the

FARM MECHANIZATION

Northeast China College Works for Farm Mechanization

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 28, 1975)

in an effort to promote farm mechanization, shenyang institute of mechanical and electrical engineering in northeast china has helped train 1,250 rural technicians this year.

twentyfour short-term training classes deal with a variety of subjects, including farm machinery, electricity, welding, heat treatment and nodular cast iron.

these classes are highly popular among both workers and peasants for they proceed directly from their needs and help them to solve pressing problems in the manufacture, operation and maintenance of farm machinery. and they yield immediate results.

the 52 students of a heat treatment class, established to serve machinery plants in tungkou, kuantien and two other counties, brought to the class 22 problems they had encountered in producing auxiliary parts for farm machines. ten of the problems were solved during the 20 days of study and clues were found towards solving another seven problems.

teachers and students of the institute's welding speciality trained 163 electric welders for hsinmin county and, at the same time, devised a portable, easy-to-operate water-cooled welding apparatus for them. later, the speciality trial-produced a still smaller air-cooled welding apparatus for the rural areas.

another training class was set up in a tractor parts plant in the border city of tantung. in cooperation with workers and technicians of the plant, teachers and students of the institute found the way to make a new type of cast iron which contains boron and phosphorus. when used to make cylinder sleeves for tractors, it shows a four or five fold increase in resistance to wear and tear. on top of that, the new cast iron is easy to produce and to work with, and the other raw materials it requires are widely available.

such training classes have benefited the teachers of the institute, too. they enable the various specialities to get a clearer idea of the practical needs of farm mechanization and to improve their work accordingly.

some teachers of the institute have visited six rural people's communes and more than 20 production brigades. there they saw how urgent is the need for technicians with the rapid increase of electric motors and other machines in the rural areas. this has spurred them to make a greater and better contribution to agricultural mechanization.

China's Rural Areas Get More Machinery

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

china provided its vast rural areas with more farm machines in the first ten months of 1975 than in the corresponding period of any previous year. this is the workers' new effort to help develop agriculture, build up tachai-type counties throughout the country and speed up farm mechanization.

thirty to 60 per cent more rice transplanters, hand tractors and internal combustion generating units were produced than in the same 1974 period. output of sowers went up 100 per cent. the total amount of these farm machines reached their annual quotas for this year 2 to 3 months ahead of schedule and quality was improved. the output of pumps, machines for ploughing, processing farm and side-line produce and for plant protection as well as vehicles for rural use also rose greatly. a large number of the farm machinery was made at the provincial or lower local levels.

further, the state lowered the price of farm machines on many occasions to encourage more rapid mechanization. this year the price of china-made tungfeng combine harvesters has been down by one-fourth and pumps by 16.5 per cent.

since china is a vast country with varied topography, natural conditions and farming systems, large numbers of cadres, workers and technicians have gone to rural areas to study the specific needs for farm machinery.

among the new items is a water jet earth remover that can handle 1,000-1,200 cubic metres per day. this small efficient machine is being widely used to terrace loess highlands in the northwest provinces of shensi and kansu. a small size caterpillar tractor for use in hilly areas is among the new machines devised for the nation-wide scale farmland improvement. new gigantic pumps for big water conservancy projects and small

submerged pumps for arid areas are signs of further progress.

the agricultural mechanization research institute of the shanghai academy of agricultural sciences this year made technical innovations on a big scale and has trial-produced some effective machines to lighten the back-breaking process of rice cultivation.

farm machinery is being produced to a growing extent in localities to supplement output by big state plants.

machinery research institutions have been established in 29 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, and research institutes in 70 percent of the prefectures. half the counties have farm implement research institutes. such establishments total 1,280 in china at present.

all counties now have their own farm machinery plants but a few in remote pastoral areas. people's communes and production brigades have their own repair stations. with large modern state plants, a network for making and repairing farm machinery has come into shape in the country.

PARTICIPATION OF FAMILY DEPENDENTS IN PRODUCTION

Chinese Housewives Turn to Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

a large number of factories, mines and oilfields in china have developed production centers to grow grain crops and vegetables, cultivate fruit trees and raise pigs and sheep for their own consumption. many have put up workshops to process nonstaple foods. they have also expanded existing public welfare facilities and established new ones.

does the state provide these industrial enterprises with the labour forces to do this job? do the enterprises transfer workers to do it? the answers to both these questions is "no". this work is done entirely by family members of cadres, workers, and technicians in the enterprises.

they have undertaken the collective productive labour under the guidance of chairman mao's "may 7th" directive issued in 1966. in this directive, chairman mao pointed out that workers are mainly concerned with industrial activity, but "where conditions permit,

they should also engage in agriculture and side-occupations, just as people do in the taching oilfield."

in the early days of taching, family members of the workers, cadres and technicians pioneered farming and side-occupations there. they said since the workers were going all out to develop china's oil industry, to contribute their share to the construction of the oilfield, they must turn themselves into productive workers.

no sooner said than done. in spite of the northeast cold weather, they managed to reclaim farmland and grew crops and vegetables. the publication of chairman mao's "may 7th" directive fired them with greater enthusiasm. at present, over 95 per cent of the able-bodied family members there have participated in collective productive labour.

during the last 15 years, they have reclaimed 20,000 hectares of land, produced about 250,000 tons of grain and 335,000 tons of vegetables, raised 100,000 pigs and provided the oilfield with 7,500 tons of meat.

fired by the taching women's example, family members of workers, cadres and technicians in the yumen oilfield, kansu province, northwest china, reclaimed over 1,530 hectares of land to grow grain and oil-bearing crops and vegetables, plant fruit trees, and raise pigs, sheep and fish. thanks to their efforts, the oilfield is now nearing self-sufficiency in grain, vegetables and meat.

the wuta coal mine in the inner mongolian autonomous region used to depend on the state for nonstaple foods. determined to follow chairman mao's "may 7th" directive, family members of the miners and staff there reclaimed more than 660 hectares of land on a dried river bed 50 kilometres from the coal mine. they built up nine farms, a forest farm and an agricultural experimental station. they produced 5,500 tons of vegetables and 115 tons of grain on average annually in the past three years. they also raised 200 pigs and 1,300 sheep. on the whole, the mine is now self-sufficient in summer and autumn vegetables.

the party organizations of enterprises give direct guidance to the work which is included in the plans for their development, and they assigned leading cadres to take charge of the work.

family members are encouraged to run more nurseries, kindergartens, sewing groups, public service canteens and other public undertakings.

in addition to creating material wealth through their productive work, the family members studied

writings by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao, extended their knowledge of culture and science, and criticized revisionism while taking part in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

yu wen-lan, wife of a taching oil worker, said: "in the past, we housewives concerned ourselves only with our own husbands, children and houses. now we pay more attention to the revolution and help socialist construction flourish."

leader of a production team in the taching oilfield, yu wen-lan stepped out of her home and soon became the driving force of a team of 49 housewives who achieved remarkable successes in production.

tempered in the three great revolutionary movements, more than 1,500 former house wives in taching have become cadres heading various jobs and more than 2,400 have joined the chinese communist party.

all agree that participation in collective productive labour has brought about an improvement not only in family relations but also community relations in general.

PUBLIC TRANSPORT

Convenient Public Transport Service in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 29, 1975)

shanghai, the largest industrial and commercial metropolis in china, has now formed a public transport network that reaches all corners of the city proper and its suburbs. every day, buses and trolleys carry an average of 5.8 million people, equivalent to more than half the city's population.

alongside the development of the construction of the municipality, there has been a constant improvement. new transport lines have been added and old ones lengthened. now, well over 2,100 buses and trolleys are in daily service running to and fro along the 149 routes which total 2,700 kilometres and link all the 20 districts and counties under the municipality. compared with the year before liberation, the number of public transport vehicles has increased fourfold, total mileage tenfold and average daily volume of passenger transport nearly elevenfold.

in semi-colonial, semi-feudal old china, shanghai was notorious as the "paradise" of imperialist adventurers. all transport was then monopolized by foreign merchants and bureaucrat-compradors. since the city was divided into different foreign imperialist concessions, the public transport lines were separate and not connected besides the 44 existing lines were limited to streets in the center. traffic was infrequent, the coaches were outmoded, and fares were high. there was no access to the districts inhabited by working people, and the main means of getting to and from the city proper and the outskirts was to walk.

when shanghai was liberated in may, 1949, the imperialists claimed that without them the city public services would be "paralyzed". the facts have proved the opposite.

today, all the outmoded buses left over from the past have disappeared from the shanghai streets. the noisy foreign trams that had clanged and rattled along the downtown nanking road for 55 years were discarded in 1963. new, comfortable, and good-looking china-made buses and trolleys roll along the city's thoroughfares and streets.

the public transport network reaches out to every workers' housing estate and industrial district of this big city with over one million industrial workers. for the convenience of workers, special bus services take them to and from work, some to the very gates of the factories. 80 percent of the more than 200 people's communes and state farms on the outskirts of the city have been opened to motor traffic. 52 lines which have been lengthened or added in the past few years exceed the total mileage of transport lines of the whole city before liberation.

HARBOR TRANSPORT

Major Chinese Harbors Fulfill Annual Transport Plans

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

the major chinese harbours of shanghai, chanchiang and chingtao have fulfilled their annual transport passenger and cargo plans.

shanghai reached its 1975 goal 45 days ahead of time and handled 16.7 percent more cargo than the comparable 1974 period. increases for oil and coal were 11.9 and 26.7 percent, respectively. the annual passenger plan was fulfilled 87 days ahead of schedule, a 9.9 percent increase over the same 1974 period.

chanchiang harbour in south china met its target 51 days ahead of time. since the beginning of the year, it has handled 13 times as much crude oil as in 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution. this was 66 percent above 1974.

chingtao harbour finished its annual transport task 53 days ahead of schedule, setting a record for cargo handling. it met or topped various state norms, including the cost of loading and unloading and the revenue turned over to the state.

the dockers have been studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat since the beginning of the year. imbued with revolutionary consciousness, they strive to do their work well. they gave priority to handling coal, oil and goods for agriculture.

the seamen, machine operators and maintenance workers all did their part. china added its first 50,000-ton oil dock at chanchiang harbour last year.

DEEPWATER WHARVES

New Deepwater Wharves Along China's Coast

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

a number of new deep-water wharves along china's coast have been built and put into operation recently while the principal projects of a number of other deep-water wharves are completed in the main.

among the new wharves are a number of petroleum loading terminals which can accommodate 25,000-ton, 50,000-ton or 100,000-ton oil tankers and a number of 10,000-ton class wharves for handling coal, mineral ore and miscellaneous goods.

large-scale harbour extension was undertaken at such major ports as talien, chinhuangtao, tientsin, yentai, tsingtao, lienyunkang, shanghai, whampoa and chanchiang. it involved the building of berths, warehouses, fuel depots, railways and roads, ship-repair docks and oil and water supply facilities.

with the completion of these projects, the ports further meet the needs of the constant development of china's national economy and foreign trade. take the tientsin new harbour as an example. its newly increased cargo handling capacity has surpassed the previous total.

thanks to the socialist enthusiasm of the cadres and workers, the construction of these projects started during the great proletarian cultural revolution has been much accelerated. the expansion of the tientsin new harbour serves as a typical example of mounting a mass drive for such construction. the worksite became part of the sea in high tide and a swamp at a low ebb. it was submerged after a heavy rain in summer and covered with ice in winter. more than 20,000 builders from many places of the country coped with the adverse natural conditions in the revolutionary spirit. since trucks could not operate on the wet, spongy land, the workers brought building equipment and materials to the worksite by carts or on shoulderpole. they dug the earth with spades and picks when it was difficult to use bulldozers. by combining indigenous and modern methods, the workers built ten deep-water berths for ships of over 10,000 tons and two berths for 5,000-ton class ships. meanwhile, large numbers of projects such as railways, water and oil supply facilities, warehouses, depots and residential quarters were built.

ARTIFICIAL LARYNXES

New Artificial Larynxes Help Patients Regain Vocalization

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Nov. 29, 1975)

a special experimental group of the shantung medical college hospital in east china is now making artificial larynxes that make it possible for patients who have had the structure removed due to cancer or had it damaged to speak for a fairly long time.

a 20-gram new artificial larynx fixed with a breathing and vocalizing device enables the patient to breathe again through the nasal cavity so that the inhaled air is warmed, humidified and filtered, and the function of smell is restored. in addition, this prevents cold air and dust from entering the lungs, thus diminishing upper respiratory infections.

many patients in more than 20 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions have been fitted with this new artificial larynx.

the group has also trial-produced a new-type electronic larynx that restores part of the patient's physiological function of vocalization and speech.

stricture of the larynx, commonly treated by surgery, is a difficult complaint to deal with since the results of operations are uncertain. cooperating with patients and workers, members of the experimental group devised many models of automatic control larynx dilators that provide fairly satisfactory effect in clinical use.

the group also helps patients with partial or total incapacity use the esophageal voice for speaking. sound is produced by the column of air generated by hiccups. the research workers started experiments in 1973. the results for 130 patients, or 90 percent of those who tried the method, were successful.

the party organization encouraged the group to begin research in 1958 and further progress has been made during the cultural revolution. they studied chairman mao's works "serve the people" and "in memory of norman bethune" as part of their political guidance. they dissected the respiratory and sound producing organs of various animals. final success was achieved as the result of hundreds of experiments.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception
Marking Albanian Liberation Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon in warm celebration of the 31st anniversary of the liberation of albania.

attending the reception were yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china; yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; hsu hsiang-chien, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chiao kuan-hua, member of the c.p.c. central committee and minister of foreign affairs; and keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of its international liaison department.

jusuf adjitorop, leader of the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia and member of the political bureau of the c.p.i. central committee, also attended.

speaking at the reception which was permeated with a cordial atmosphere of friendship, ambassador shtylla reviewed the tremendous successes achieved by the albanian people with pick in one hand and rifle in the other in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and building socialism under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha over the past 31 years.

"life in our country as a whole is characterized by unity, optimism, revolutionary vigilance and creativeness and enthusiasm for fulfilling the militant tasks set by the sixth party congress," he said.

"adhering to the policy of proletarian principle," the ambassador stressed, "socialist albania has united with those countries and peoples in the world striving for national and social liberation, waged a tit-for-tat and uncompromising struggle against imperialism, social-imperialism, revisionism and reaction and safeguarded the cause of freedom, socialism and marxism-leninism, thus winning esteem and friendship from those countries and peoples throughout the world cherishing freedom and progress."

ambassador shtylla spoke highly of the victories won by the chinese people on all fronts under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao. he pointed out that the profound friendship and revolutionary cooperation between the two fraternal parties, countries and peoples of albania and china has been forged and daily developed and enhanced in the common cause of socialist revolution and marxism-leninism and in the flames of the struggle against their common enemies -- imperialism and modern revisionism. it has taken deep roots in the hearts of the people of the two countries and no force in the world can disrupt this militant friendship that has stood the tests of violent storms, the ambassador stated.

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua then spoke. on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, he extended the warmest congratulations to the albanian party of labour and the albanian government and people.

he pointed out that under the correct leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by their great leader comrade enver hoxha, the heroic albanian people, persisting in the dictatorship of the proletariat and carrying on constant class struggle under extremely difficult conditions, have smashed the subversive and disruptive activities of domestic and foreign enemies and adopted a series of revolutionization measures, continuously advancing socialist revolution and socialist construction.

upholding marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, the albanian party of labour resolutely combats imperialism and social-imperialism and firmly supports the revolutionary struggle of all peoples. it has thus made important contributions to the revolutionary cause of the people of the world and won extensive sympathy and respect, chiao kuan-hua declared.

he said, "the chinese and albanian parties and our two countries and peoples are intimate comrades-in-arms and brothers. we share common ideals and common fighting goals. no matter in what circumstances we shall unite closely and, together with the revolutionary people of the whole world, march courageously in the struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism."

also present at the reception were leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including yu chan, chen chieh, chen mu-hua, chang tsai-chien, huang yu-kun, tsao szu-ming, hsiao peng, chien chuan-chun, ma yi, tu hsing-yuan, hsia chih-hsu, yu mei, liu ching-tang, chou hung-pao, li ching-chuan, li chang, lu ying, miao hai-ting, ku wen-hua, wang ping-nan, wang shih-yen and liu hsi-chang;

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua; and chairman of the revolutionary committee of the china-albania friendship people's commune chang shih-ta.

the visiting albanian education delegation headed by vice-minister of education and culture musa kraja, officials of the albanian embassy and other albanian comrades in peking were present.

diplomatic envoys to china of various countries attended.

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Peking Banquet for Brazilian Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

lu chin-tung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, gave a banquet for sylvio de magalhaes padilha, chairman of the brazilian olympic committee, and his daughter sylvia padilha here this evening. they had a friendly conversation over the dinner.

sung chung, secretary-general of the federation, was present.

the brazilian friends arrived here the day before yesterday as guests of the federation.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Outgoing GDR Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

hua kuo-feng, vice-premier of the state council, met this evening with ambassador of the german democratic republic to china johann wittik who will leave for home at the end of his term of office here.

present on the occasion were yu hung-liang, deputy director of the soviet union and east european affairs department of the foreign ministry, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department of the ministry.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Prime Minister Receives Chinese Minister of Public Health

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 27, 1975)

french prime minister jacques chirac received visiting chinese minister of public health liu hsiang-ping today.

madame simone veil, french minister of health, and jerome monod, director of the prime minister's office were present on the occasion.

yu meng-hsin, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in france, was also present.

the chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping visited bordeaux on november 21 and 22. it was feted by former french prime minister and mayor of the city jacques chaban-delmas and prefert of the aquitaine region and the gironde department daniel doustin. madame simone veil was present on both occasions.

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Plays Last Match in Guyana

(NCNA-English Georgetown, Nov. 28, 1975)

the last friendly match between the chinese men's basketball team and the guyana national team drew over 2,000 spectators at the capital's national sports hall this evening.

before the match began, the chinese team's leader li su-kuang presented gifts including six china-made basketballs to the guyana national sports council and the guyana amateur basketball association.

among the spectators were altaf mohamed, guyana permanent secretary of the ministry of information and culture; joseph small, president of the guyana amateur basketball association; and prominent figures of the local sports circles. chinese ambassador wang chan-yuan and other diplomatic envoys to this country were also present.

this was the third match between the two teams. the chinese won the first match 73-62 and the guyanese won the second 80-71. tonight's match was a fast attacking game. both teams showed a tight defence. the guest team took the lead by 43-40 in the intense first half. after the interval, the host team intensified attacks and once led the score 55-54. but the chinese displayed higher accuracy in shooting and got many points with their fast breakthrough and good team work. the chinese won 92-76 finally.

the fine performance of the two teams drew warm applause from the stands.

the chinese team also won two other matches against the guyana juniors team and the linden city team. the scores were 78-33 and 65-42.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Study Group in Wrestling Leaves for Tehran

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

a chinese study group in wrestling enplaned here for tehran today to attend the ninth international free style wrestling championships ariamehr cup scheduled to be held in iran. the three-member study group is led by daim khadir, deputy director of the physical culture and sports commission of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the leaders and some of the members of the friendship delegation of yokohama citizens' wing of japan here this afternoon. the delegation is led by tomitaro koizuhi, vice-mayor of yokohama, with tareshi ishizaki and akira tamura as its deputy leaders.

the delegation arrived in peking by air yesterday from hangchow.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Woman Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 28, 1975)

the panamanian women delegation led by berta guesada de moscote, president of the national council of women of panama, left peking for home by air this morning after its friendly visit to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by vice-chairman of the peking municipal women's federation hsu kuang and leading member of an organization concerned fang chiung.

while in china, the delegation called at taching, kwangchow, kweilin, shanghai, nanking and peking where they visited industrial, agricultural and educational units and toured scenic spots and historical sites.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Peruvian Minister of Commerce

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this morning with luis arias graziani, leader of the peruvian government trade delegation and minister of commerce.

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang was present.

peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo-romero was present.

Peruvian Commerce Minister Gives Press Conference in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

peruvian minister of commerce luis arias graziani, at a press conference here this afternoon, briefed chinese journalists on the results he and the peruvian government trade delegation had gained during their current visit to china.

minister arias, who is leader of the delegation, said that the delegation's visit was aimed at strengthening the trade relations between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples. "we maintain that our friendship with the chinese people is very important, and so is our trade exchange with china," he stated. "all trade interflow should mean equality and mutual benefit. with this objective in mind, we have worked during our current visit toward achieving an approximate balance in the trade between our two countries."

discussing the results of the trade talks between the chinese and peruvian sides, the minister listed concrete figures to show that the trade between the two countries in 1976 would grow still further on the basis of 1975. "we are fully satisfied with the fruits we have gained during our present visit. it is our hearty hope that this will help consolidate the friendly relations between our two countries," he said.

minister arias asked the chinese reporters to convey the cordial regards of the peruvian people to the chinese people.

peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo-romero was present at the press conference.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Concludes Visit to Philippines

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

the chinese table tennis delegation left manila for home today after a friendly visit to the philippines, according to a manila report.

during its visit, the chinese delegation played men's and women's contests, men's and women's singles and team events with the philippine table tennis teams. in addition, exhibition matches of sino-philippine men's mixed doubles and the chinese team's men's and women's singles and mixed doubles were held. after the matches, p.v. gonzalez, secretary-general of the philippine table tennis association, presented a "marcos cup" to the chinese men's team and a "madame imelda marcos cup" to the chinese women's team. in the three friendly matches the skill and staunch fighting spirit of the players of the two sides were warmly applauded by about 15,000 spectators.

during its stay in manila the chinese table tennis delegation visited a number of schools and factories and played exhibition matches for teachers, students and workers. the chinese players also exchanged experience with the players of these schools and factories.

on november 26 and 27, the chinese table tennis delegation visited baguio city. it was warmly welcomed by the city's government officials, representatives of mass organizations and citizens. the major of the city received the chinese delegation. the chinese players and the accompanying philippine players played men's mixed doubles and men's and women's singles matches for over 7,000 spectators at baguio university.

during its visit to the philippines the chinese table tennis delegation were feted by the philippine table tennis association and many other organizations. the philippine technological college and the philippine normal college held soirees for the chinese guests.

yesterday evening, the philippine table tennis association held a farewell dinner for the chinese table tennis delegation.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Banquet for Romanian Light Industrial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

chien chih-kuang, minister of light industry, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a romanian light industrial delegation led by constantin popescu, vice-minister of light industry.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu, his wife and embassy officials were present on the occasion.

at the banquet, minister chien chih-kuang and vice-minister popescu toasted the constant growth of the friendship between the people of china and romania.

chen wei-chi, chinese vice-minister of light industry, was among those present.

the romanian delegation arrived here by plane this afternoon.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation this evening with t.b. illangaratne, sri lanka minister of trade, public administration and home affairs, mrs. illangaratne and the government trade delegation of the republic of sri lanka he is leading.

sri lanka ambassador to china and mrs. r.l.a.i. karannagoda attended the meeting.

present on the occasion were chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, chang han-chih, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and others.

CHINA AND SURINAM

Chinese Government Representative Leaves Surinam

(NCNA-English Paramaribo, Nov. 28, 1975)

wang chan-yuan, government representative of the people's republic of china and ambassador to guyana, left here with his party for georgetown yesterday after attending this country's independence celebrations.

seeing them off at the airport were surinam minister of home affairs cortelis desire ooft and minister of health michel kalil brahim.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

China Wins Men's and Women's Team Titles at Scandinavian Table Tennis Championships

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Nov. 28, 1975)

china won the men's and women's team titles at the 18th scandinavian international table tennis championships in the port city of kalmar, southern sweden, this evening.

the swedish men's team "a" and the south korean women's team came second in the finals.

in the curtain raiser of the finals, china fielded woman player chang teh-ying who took part in international competition for the first time. in the first game, she met son hye soon of south korea. holding their rackets in a pen-holder grip, the two players are characterised by their rapid-fire attacks. at the very outset of the game, china's chang teh-ying boldly employed her smashing attacks after service to full advantage and outplayed her south korean opponent on the backhand. she put up a spirited game before she won 2-0.

in the ensuing game, china's liu hsin-yen took on kim sook ok of south korea. immediately after the game began, the two players were locked in a keenly-contested tussle. a narrow lead seesawed between them. liu hsin-yen played courageously but steadily at the critical moment and launched attacks to win 2-0 (23:21, 22:20). the match score was two nil in favour of the chinese team.

in the third and doubles match, china entered li ming and liu hsin-yen to pit against the south korean pair of son hye soon and kim sook ok. the chinese pair lost the first set but won the next two with cannon-ball attacks.

the chinese women's team was qualified for the finals after it had defeated the swedish youth team in straight sets and the england team with a similar score.

the chinese men players defeated the polish team and the swedish team "b" with a similar score of 3-0 and the czechoslovak team 3-1 before they entered the finals. china entered kuo yao-hua, li peng and huang liang to encounter kjell johansson and stellan bengtsson of sweden in the finals. in the first game, kuo yao-hua met johansson. the chinese player used smashes following his service and brought his forehand loop drives into full play. hitting hectically, the swedish player lost many points in a row and found no chance to turn his forehand smashing to good account. kuo yao-hua put his team one up in the team score.

in the second game li peng won from bengtsson 2-0. in the first set, the swedish player built up an early lead 7:3. the chinese player put up a stiff fight to narrow the score at 9:10 but bengtsson pulled the score apart to 19:12. li peng played a steady game and smashed after service to be followed by driving shots in the middle court and came from behind to win. table tennis enthusiasts warmly applauded the thrilling performance of the two players.

in the doubles, the swedish pair of johansson and bengtsson met li peng and huang liang of china. the johansson/bengtsson pair won many points in a row because of their immaculate teamwork and hard smashes. sweden reduced the match score to 1-2.

in the fourth game china's kuo yao-hua won from bengtsson 2-1 to clinch final victory for the chinese team.

the competition hall was packed to capacity with more than 1,300 table tennis enthusiasts who warmly applauded the fine sportsmanship and superb table tennis of the chinese and swedish players.

men's and women's singles and doubles and mixed doubles are slated for competition following the team events.

table tennis players from canada, denmark, england, finland, yugoslavia, china, south korea, nigeria, norway, poland, romania, czechoslovakia, west germany, hungary, the united states and sweden are taking part in the current championships which began yesterday.

the chinese men's and women's teams led by hsu shen-yuan arrived in sweden on november 24.

CHINA AND UN

Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent: UN Must Not Be Made Instrument of Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

the third world, the main force in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, is shaking the existing and outdated international order to its foundations. the crux of the question of revising the charter of the united nations now being debated between the third world countries on the one hand and the superpowers on the other lies in what kind of an international order should prevail in the united nations, whether or not the united nations should truly live up to the principle of equality among all nations, big or small.

in this intense battle waged by the third world countries against superpower hegemonism, the two superpowers and particularly the superpower labelling itself as "socialist" have betrayed to the hilt their odious hegemonist nature.

signed shortly before the end of world war two, the united nations charter was a product of the historical conditions prevailing at that time. today, it is no longer in keeping with the international situation and the momentous changes that have taken place within the united nations organization.

at the time of its founding, the u.n.o. had only 51 member nations. since then, more than 90 nations, over 80 of which won their independence after the war, have joined it. the third world countries now constitute the overwhelming majority of its membership and play an increasingly important role on the international stage.

yet, this reality does not find expression in the united nations charter and some of its articles are being used by the superpowers to prevent the existing and outdated international order from crumbling altogether. for instance, the provisions for the permanent membership of the security council and for the veto power of the permanent members have often been invoked by the superpowers to pursue hegemonism and power politics in and outside the united nations. the chapter dealing with "international economic and social cooperation" makes no mention of the principles of sovereignty of every member nation over its own economy and of equality and mutual benefit. this actually facilitates imperialism to violate the sovereignty of other states economically and to carry out economic expansion and infiltration into the majority of small and medium countries. the chapter concerning "international trusteeship system" directly contravenes the principle of self-determination laid down in the charter.

in consequence, many of the subsidiary organizations and agencies of the u.n., being manipulated by certain powers, have failed to fulfil the aspirations of the third world countries. for many years after the war, the united states tried in every way to control and make use of the u.n. as an instrument of its policies of aggression, expansion and war.

having degenerated into a social-imperialist power, the soviet union, too, has made use of the u.n. to contend with the united states for world domination and tried to make the u.n. serve its hegemonist ends.

on numerous occasions, the two superpowers have abused their veto power. when the security council debated soviet invasion of czechoslovakia in 1968, india's aggression against pakistan in 1971 and the cyprus issue in 1974, the soviet union abused its veto power five times in the prosecution of its undisguised power politics and hegemonism.

with a view to changing this anomaly and combating hegemonism, the third world countries, basing themselves on the "purposes and principles" of the charter, have for years strongly demanded that the charter be amended, steadfastly opposing the superpowers' domination over the united nations. at several sessions of the u.n. general assembly, representatives of the third world countries proposed, in principle, that the charter be amended to the effect that the functions and powers of the u.n. general assembly enlarged and those of the security council lessened, the use of the veto power of the permanent members of the security council limited or annulled, the trusteeship council abolished, etc.

at the current session of the u.n. general assembly, representatives of many small and medium nations once again raised these demands. mexican president echeverria stressed that the u.n. general assembly's ability to make decisions must be enhanced. "all states, big or small, strong or weak, enjoy the same rights and are under the same obligations in building up a new order," he added.

algerian foreign minister bouteflika charged the superpowers with "the abuse of the veto". he declared that "the cohesion and firmly based solidarity of the third world ... have opened the way to a new world order."

it is fully justified for the numerous medium and small countries to make this call which has been obstructed and opposed by the superpowers. the soviet social-imperialists were particularly arrogant. whenever the question of revising the charter came up for discussion at any u.n. general assembly sessions, soviet representatives would raise all sorts of absurdities and cling to the existing charter, asserting

that this charter has been in full accord with the spirit of the age and with the level of development of international legal relations and political relations. they held that the raising of the question of revising the charter would undermine the charter and subvert the united nations. the soviet representatives felt more panicky at expanding the power of the u.n. general assembly and restricting or abolishing the veto power of the permanent members of the security council. they sensationally alleged that the revision and abolition of this principle (the veto power) would undermine the foundation for the existence of the united nations and lead to the destruction of this organisation. at last year's general assembly session, soviet representative malik vilified the small and medium countries which asked for a review of the veto power as "reactionary forces". at the sixth committee of the current session, malik repeated his old argument and declared his country's opposition to any attempt at revising the charter. he said that the soviet veto power in the security council was "not a privilege but a historical necessity". this is a typical hegemonic act.

why did the soviet revisionists so bitterly hate the demand of the third world countries and so frenziedly oppose the revision of the charter? malik himself has answered this question. he stated unequivocally the reason was that the soviet union wanted to consolidate the international legal order fixed in the u.n. charter. this self-styled "natural ally" of the developing countries has thus exposed itself as an obdurate apologist for superpower privileges and outdated international legal order.

but, time has changed. the superpowers will never be able to save the outdated order in relations between states from being altered. the revision of the u.n. charter is an irresistible course of developments. back in 1963 and 1971 at the 18th and 26th sessions, the small and medium countries thwarted the obstruction set by the soviet union and succeeded in making amendments to some provisions of the u.n. charter and increasing the membership of the security council and the economic and social council. last year, despite soviet objection, the majority of countries at the 29th u.n. general assembly session agreed to include the revision of the charter in the agenda of the plenary meeting. the plenary meeting finally adopted a decision, with an overwhelming majority, to establish an ad hoc committee on the charter of the united nations. at this year's general assembly session, a clear majority was in favour of extending the mandate of this committee and continuing its work. this was another heavy blow to the soviet social-imperialist obstinate position of opposing the revision of the u.n. charter and trying to preserve the outdated "international legal order".

for more than a century in history when a few big powers dominated the world, it was the usual practice in big international conferences and organizations for these powers to dictate to the medium and small countries. in 1814 -- 1815, at the congress of vienna held after the defeat of napoleon, tsarist russia, in collusion with britain, prussia and austria, manipulated the whote affair and decided everything behind the backs of other participating smaller countries. the league of nations established after the first world war was under the control of britain and france which allowed in or pushed out small and weak nations at their will. the united nations formed after world war ii had also been long dominated by one or two superpowers. now, the third world countries proposed a review of the u.n. charter and have time and again foiled the two superpowers' obstruction and sabotage. this has posed a direct challenge to the outdated order in international relations which has existed for more than a century.

however, the affairs of the world must be handled by all the countries of the world, and the affairs of the united nations must be handled jointly by all its member states. now, the united nations is no longer a place where one or two superpowers can do whatever they like. the outdated "international legal order" in this organization is doomed to collapse. no one can restrict the position and role of the small and medium countries in this organization. the privileges of the superpowers in the united nations and the outmoded provisions in the charter will inevitably be done away with by the persistent struggle of the small and medium countries.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Women's Basketball Team Ends Visit to New York City

(NCNA-English New York, Nov. 27, 1975)

the chinese women's basketball team headed by li shih-hua and with wang chia-tung as deputy leader ended its visit here today.

the chinese team played a friendly match with the queens college women's basketball team on november 24 -- the second day after the chinese team's arrival here. a welcome ceremony was held before the game started. among the more than 7,000 spectators, some carried a huge banner inscribed with the words "long live the friendship between the american and chinese peoples".

during the match, the host team, which is new york city's champion, adopted the tactics of fast break and showed a high shooting percentage. by successfully applying the tactics of full court press and close defence, the guest team took the match 85:58. both teams gave full play to their skills. their good sportsmanship impressed the spectators.

diring its four-day stay here, the chinese team visited a college, a factory and a nursery, saw arts performances and was honoured at a dinner by the national committee on u.s.-china relations.

the chinese team left here by train this morning for washington, d.c., to continue its visit.

US President Receives Chinese Women's Basketball Team

(NCNA-English Washington, Nov. 28, 1975)

u.s. president gerald ford received the chinese women's basketball team with li shih-hua as leader and wang chia-tung as deputy leader in the rose garden of the white house today.

president ford shook hands with all members of the team. speaking on the occasion, he said: "i am looking forward to the trip beginning tomorrow morning to visit again the people's republic of china. it is a trip of great significance." he said: "it is vital from our point of view that this dialogue, these discussions, continue."

accompanying the president during the reception were mrs. ford, secretary of state henry kissinger, assistant to the president on national security affairs brent scowcroft and assistant secretary of state for education and cultural affairs john richardson jr.

also present on the occassion were president of the national committee on u.s.-china relations arthur h. rosen and president-elect of the association for intercollegiate athletics for women miss peg burke.

han hsu, deputy chief of the liaison office of china in the united states was also present.

the chinese women's basketball team arrived here from new york by train yesterday afternoon. they were welcomed at the station by charles yost, chairman of the national committee on u.s.-china relations, and kay hutchcrft, executive secretary of the association for intercollegiate athletics for women.

US President Leaves Washington for Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

u.s. president gerald ford and his wife left washington by plane this morning for a visit to the people's republic of china en route alaska and japan, according to a report from washington.

also leaving were president ford's daughter susan, u.s. secretary of state henry kissinger and other u.s. government officials who are accompanying the president on his visit.

han hsu, deputy chief of the liaison office of the people's republic of china in the united states saw president ford off at the airport.

in a statement before his departure, president ford said: "i am travelling to the people's republic of china to strengthen our new relationship" with that great nation. "stability in asia and international security benefit from the new relationship of mutual respect that we are developing between the united states and china. we will stand for our own views, as we always have. but we will seek -- in the american tradition -- to foster mutual understanding", he added.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Democratic Yemen Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 29, 1975)

chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs, today met with ali saleh moawad, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's democratic republic of yemen to the people's republic of china, and discussed with him matters relating to the presentation of his credentials.

the new ambassador arrived here on november 27.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 11, 1975 No. 5993

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DISCUSSION OF LI HSIU-CH'ENG'S CAPITULATION

What Makes Li Hsiu-ch'eng Take the Road of Mutiny

by

Chu Yü-ch'eng (朱玉诚)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 27, 1975)

The T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution that broke out in the middle part of the 19th century was a peasants' revolutionary movement of unparalleled scale in Chinese history. After the lapse of more than a century, the heroic combat feats of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo with Hung Hsiu-ch'uan as the leader still forever encourage new revolutionaries, while Li Hsiu-ch'eng is nailed to the pole of ignominy to play the exquisite role of a teacher by negative example.

Prior to the great cultural revolution, in the course of discussing the question of how to appraise Li Hsiu-ch'eng, some people described Li Hsiu-ch'eng's mutiny against the revolution as "the limitation of the peasants." This is obviously preposterous. Today, a study of what made Li Hsiu-ch'eng take the road of mutiny to criticize the use of "the limitations of the peasants" to fallaciously defend capitulationism is of positive significance to our further recognizing the essence of the Water Margin in publicizing capitulationism, drawing a clear dividing line between revolutionaries and capitulationists, and heightening our ability to recognize capitulationists.

Although Li Hsiu-ch'eng came of a poor peasant family that "found it difficult to make ends meet every day and every month" (Autobiography of Li Hsiu-ch'eng), yet he was influenced by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius when he was young and was "very devoted to his parents." At the age of 28, when the peasant insurgent army led by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan passed through his home village, he joined the revolution. After he joined the revolution, he not only failed to accept Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's revolutionary ideas in the practice of

struggle and recognize the reactionary nature of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, but on the contrary violated the discipline of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo which prohibited the keeping and reading of the Confucian classics, and "at the time of using the spear as the pillow often recited" the evil books of Confucius and Mencius. (Unofficial History of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, Vol. XIII) When the T'ai-p'ing Army captured Yungan, Li Hsiu-ch'eng was caught for reading evil books and was sentenced to "capital punishment," but he managed to escape because the camp was raided by the Ch'ing troops that night.

In 1853 when Li Hsiu-ch'eng was a non-commissioned officer in the T'ai-p'ing Army at Anking, his worth was recognized by Prince I or Shih Ta-k'ai, a landlord element who "read the classics," and not long afterward, he was promoted as a high-ranking military officer. Following the change of his status, Li Hsiu-ch'eng bared without reserve his reactionary features as a sincere worshipper of Confucius. After he was installed as Prince Chung in 1859, he openly exhibited the "moral maxims of the classics" of Confucius and Mencius on the walls of his palace. (Lin Li's My Personal Experience in the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution)

The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are poisonous corrosives to people's souls. Corrupted by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the style of life of the landlord class, Li Hsiu-ch'eng longed more and more for gains and power. He stretched out his arms farther and farther and fought for spheres of influence and mountain strongholds everywhere. "He occupied all the important, wealthy and populous land, and extensively recruited defectors from the government forces." (Quoted from Fan Wen-lan's Modern History of China) In order to preserve his effective strength, he actually dared "to disobey orders from his master" and did not move his troops as ordered by the Heavenly King. He made use of his functions and powers to attain personal ends in the name of official duties, practiced corruption and larceny, and acquired wealth with fair or foul means to enable him to lead the corrupt life of self-indulgence. Once, when he collected taxes in specie and in grain for the Treasury, he "pocketed for his own use" the huge sum of 1.5 million yuan and countless treasures. (Herald of North China, No. 564) When he was in office at Socchow, he made use of thousands of civilian laborers and spent several years of time to build the palace of Prince Chung. "There were forty to fifty rooms entirely decorated with gold and silver." Even Li Hung-chiang who went to the extremes in extravagance was also so amazed that he sighed, "The Palace of Prince Chung is the palace of the moon with railings and spacious rooms, and is really like the den of an immortal." (Introduction to "Annotations to Letters by Tseng, Tso, Li and P'eng" in Trip to Chint'ien and Other Places) It can be seen that the style of life of Li Hsiu-ch'eng was entirely in line with the landlord class.

The process of the degeneration of Li Hsiu-ch'eng was also the process of his constantly "revising" the revolutionary line of Hung Hsiu-ch'uan. Politically, not long after Shih Ta-k'ai broke away in 1857, Li Hsiu-ch'eng leaped forward to oppose the political program for "destroying the evil and keeping the upright" put forward by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan. He advocated "benefiting all quarters according to the ancient system" (Autobiography of Li Hsiu-ch'eng) and called for the practice of "benevolent government" toward the reactionaries. He himself took this course. When

Hangchow was captured, he seized a horse and rushed into the city, not to comfort the wounded and sick soldiers, but to protect Wang Yu-ling, Governor of Chekiang of the Ch'ing Court. When he discovered that this fellow had committed suicide, he was as sad as though he had lost his own parents, and immediately encoffined him and sent escort to accompany his coffin back to his home village. (Autography of Li Hsiu-ch'eng) Because he was lenient to the class enemy, he was bound to be ruthless to the revolutionary people. He renounced the "land system of the Celestial Dynasty" and audaciously issued "land certificates" in Kiangsu, Chekiang and other places to enable the landlords "to collect rents." (Records of Rebellion at Haiyü) He also sent troops to carry out sanguinary suppression of those peasants who refused to pay rents.

Ideologically, he tried his utmost to oppose the revolutionary measures adopted by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan, the standard bearer against Confucius who called for the burning of Confucian temples, the destruction of sacred wooden tablets, the revision of Confucian classics, and the banning of the study of the classics with a rational approach. He restored the worship of Confucius and the study of the classics. In the zone of Kiangsu and Chekiang under his occupation, he held civil service examination with questions set from the "Four Books and Five Classics." He also restored the sacred images and idols that had been destroyed in the Confucian temples, and even "beheaded together over 40 men" of the T'ai-p'ing Army who destroyed the temples of Mutu town in Soochow. (Diary of Retired Scholar Neng Ching)

Organizationally, he opposed the unified leadership of the centralist government headed by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan. He maintained an army to defy orders from the central government, practiced secessionism, and turned the Soochow-Hangchow zone under his jurisdiction into an independent kingdom that defied external interference.

In foreign affairs, after the Second Opium War, the Ch'ing Dynasty openly worked in collusion with the reactionary forces of other countries to carry out armed suppression of the revolution. The great patriot Hung Hsiu-ch'uan adhered to the revolutionary line against aggression, and called on the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the T'ai-p'ing Army to fight a bloody battle against the "foreign devils" through to the end. Under the leadership of Hung Hsiu-ch'uan, the heroes of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo showed no fear of brute force, and offered heroic resistance. The Foreign Rifle Detachment was so battered that it had to change its commander thrice. When the T'ai-p'ing Army marched in the flush of victory to Hsüchiahui only 18 li away from Shanghai, Li Hsiu-ch'eng called for "renewing the old friendship" and "forming a new alliance" with the aggressors. ("Letter of Prince Chung or Li Hsiu-ch'eng to the British Minister in Shanghai") He pulled back his troops to Chiahsing, thus depriving the T'ai-p'ing Army of a favorable opportunity to seize Shanghai, the base of Chinese and foreign counter-revolution.

A revisionist is necessarily a capitulationist. The mutiny of Li Hsiu-ch'eng is a typical example. In 1863, Tseng Kuo-ch'uan, a chieftain of the landlord armed forces, had urged Li Hsiu-ch'eng to surrender through Sung Yung-ch'i, brother-in-law of the latter. At that time, because Li Hsiu-ch'eng had not seen the personal letter from Tseng Kuo-ch'uan, "he dared not

give any firm promise." (Autobiography of Li Hsiu-ch'eng) It can be seen that Li Hsiu-ch'eng had long ago had mutiny and capitulation to the enemy in mind. After he was captured in 1864, he promptly wrote a confession that left a bad name for thousands of years to come. In his confession, he disparaged the peasant revolution, and embellished the class enemy. He shamelessly lauded Tseng Kuo-fan, the hangman who suppressed T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, and maliciously cursed Hung Hsiu-ch'uan, the leader of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. He even submitted "ten important proposals to call for surrender" in an attempt to use the betrayal of the revolution to trade for his own life. However, he was executed by the enemy in the end and became dog's dung spurned by mankind

Although the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution also failed due to the limitations of the peasants, yet like the other leaders of peasant uprisings in history, the overwhelming majority and the military officers and leaders of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo showed the heroic spirit of rather losing their heads than surrender at the crucial juncture of the failure of the revolution. When the battle for the defense of the Celestial Capital was fiercely fought, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan took the lead in feeding on wild herbs. He led the army and the people in the Celestial Capital to put up heroic resistance, and was resolved to live or die together with the Celestial Capital. After Lai Wen-kuang was captured, "he chose to die for the state" (Autobiography of Lai Wen-kuang) and maintained the dignity of righteousness. After Ch'en Yü-ch'eng was betrayed by renegades, he maintained his dignity and integrity by saying that "death is nothing to a brave man." (Anecdotes of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo) He refused to fall on his knees to the enemy and died heroically for justice. In the face of the enemy, Hung Jen-kan "would rather die for the state than hide himself in order to survive." (Hung Jen-kan's "Proclamation on Legislation") He stayed loyal to the end and looked upon death as going home. It is not possible to cite all the inspiring heroic deeds of this kind. The heroes of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo used their fervor to compose a brilliant chapter of the epic history of modern China. Hung Hsiu-ch'uan and the others all had class limitations as well as historical limitations, but such limitations did not determine their inevitable capitulation. Isn't this an effective rebuttal to the so-called theory that capitulation is the "limitation" of the peasants?

To describe capitulation as the "limitations of the peasants" is an out-and-out theory of class reconciliation and a subterfuge in defense of the capitulationist line. At present, in the course of criticizing and discussing the Water Margin, we must strive to apply historical materialism in thoroughly criticizing this reactionary viewpoint in conjunction with historical facts.

* * *

TRADE AND COMMERCE

Study Theory, Handle Correctly the Relations of Commerce with Agriculture and the Masses

by

Hsüan-wu District Non-Staple Food Agency,
Peking Municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 23, 1975)

In the first six months of this year, in conjunction with studying Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, we went to a number of grassroots units to conduct investigations and analyze and study the conditions of the two kinds of ideology in doing business in activities to retail non-staple food and the struggle between the two lines in running enterprises, and sum up experiences from the positive and negative sides. This enabled us to deepen our understanding in restricting bourgeois rights in the commodity system.

The non-staple food retail trade in our district shoulders the tasks of organizing the production and circulation of commodity vegetables and the distribution and supply of non-staple food to the residents and collective mess units in the whole district. Our work is closely related to the agricultural collective economy and the livelihood of the masses of the people. The proper handling of non-staple food retail trade is of great significance in pushing forward the national economy and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Practice makes us realize that the correct handling of the relationship between agriculture and commerce is an important aspect in consolidating the worker-peasant alliance and developing the relations of socialist production.

The department of commerce procures farm produce from rural communes and brigades. This relationship between agriculture and commerce is the relationship of commodity exchange between the economy of ownership by the whole people and the economy of collective ownership. This kind of commodity exchange is the basic relationship of commodities in the socialist economy. The correct handling of this kind of commodity relationship is an important link in consolidating and developing the socialist system of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Take the commodity of vegetables for instance. Speaking in terms of consumption, it is a daily necessity indispensable to the urban inhabitants in their everyday life. There must be abundant and balanced supply of a wide range of variety of vegetables of fresh quality in the market. Speaking in terms of production, the commodity is the principal crop of the collective economy of suburban people's communes, and an important source of income of communes and brigades and commune members. However, as the production of vegetables is to a large extent affected by natural conditions, soil conditions and seasonal factors, and as planned control is difficult and storage is not easy, the contradiction between value and use value as reflected in commodity vegetables is therefore more salient, and whether in terms of

quantity, variety or time, contradictions constantly appear between production and consumption and between supply and demand. Too many vegetables cannot be consumed by the masses and cannot be sold. When there are too few vegetables, the masses' daily needs cannot be met, and this will strain and affect people's livelihood. How should this contradiction be handled? Influenced by the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao in the past, some commercial departments "fixed prices according to quantity" and some communes and brigades which grew vegetables "supplied goods to the market according to the price offered." As a result, the phenomenon of abnormal development in the production and supply of vegetables constantly appeared, the contradiction between production and consumption and between supply and demand could not be solved satisfactorily, and the relationship between agriculture and commerce was affected.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the commercial workers in our department criticized the revisionist line. Guided by the policy of "developing the economy and insuring supplies" and led by the municipal and district Party committees, we shifted the emphasis from improving vegetable production and supply to supporting agricultural production, and regarded giving support to vegetable production as the basis for properly improving supply. Starting from safeguarding the needs of urban inhabitants and helping production teams grow vegetables well, the commercial workers discussed things with production teams and rationally arranged the cultivation plans and the variety of crops.

Some communes and brigades were unwilling to grow extensively a variety of crops, such as melons, fruits and beans, because their unit-area yield was low and income was small. Toward this phenomenon, we adopted a series of measures like introducing superior strains, popularizing advanced farming systems and cultivation techniques, conducting scientific experiments and help solving the problem of resources and raw materials needed for production, rather than adopt the method of price incentive, and strove to help communes and brigades raise their unit-area yield. Good results were achieved in this way.

For example, in the past, spring cucumber used to be a variety in which supply was short of demand. Beginning in 1969, we introduced the Tsin-yen Nos. 1 and 2 superior strains and started carrying out experiments first at the T'aip'ing brigade under the Lukouch'iao commune in Fengt'ai district. Afterward we increased the number of spots for conducting experiments from year to year to enlarge the cultivated acreage. By May and June 1974, the quantity of cucumber supplied to the market was 90 percent higher than that of the corresponding period of 1969, thus solving the problem of inadequate supply of cucumber in our district.

Last year, our agency's vegetables station successively helped communes and brigades introduce or adjust the supply of seeds of eleven superior strains, such as Hanchung leek, Dutch cauliflower and Laolaihei eggplant, weighing more than 2,700 catties, thus reaping results by increasing production and income, increasing the variety of vegetables in our market and restricting the spontaneous role of the law of value.

In order to improve the relations of agriculture and commerce, we also linked shops with production teams. The linking of shops and production teams is a socialist new thing born in the great proletarian cultural revolution under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In August 1970, the Hsihoyen Vegetables Market in our district and the P'uhuangyü brigade under the Nanyüan commune in Fengt'ai district established a direct link between the vegetable sellers and growers. At present, 14 shops and 11 brigades have established shop-team links.

Practice over the past five years proves that this newborn thing has great vitality and immense superiority. Its salient features are: First, it promotes mutual aid and cooperation between agriculture and commerce for the common cause of developing the socialist economy and improving vegetable supply in the capital. Commercial stores regard the production teams as their own production bases, show concern for production, acquaint themselves with production and adopt all kinds of measures to support production. The commercial workers constantly go to the production teams to take part in labor, study vegetable growing techniques and learn from the outstanding qualities of the poor and lower-middle peasants, thus furthering their ideological revolutionization and strengthening the thought of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers and selling vegetables for the revolution. The production teams look upon good or bad vegetable supply in the market as the yardstick of their implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They constantly organize cadres and commune members to take part in selling vegetables in the shops so that they could directly get to know the conditions of market supply, listen to the opinions of consumers, improve their production and marketing plans, and strengthen the thought of growing vegetables for the revolution and carrying out production for meeting the need of the people. This new type of relations between agriculture and commerce based on mutual aid and cooperation and fighting in unity is conducive to insuring the supply of vegetables in the capital's market and developing the socialist economy.

Second, shop-team links and coordination of production and marketing are conducive to restricting the spontaneous role of the law of value, restricting bourgeois rights in commodity exchange, and strengthening the socialist planned economy. After linking shops and teams, the commercial workers have enhanced their understanding of the characteristics and law of vegetable production. This is conducive to overcoming the mentality of "fearing over-supply and loss" and promoting rational pricing and positive management. With the market conditions and the demand of the consumers understood by the production teams, this facilitates the strengthening of planned management and planned marketing.

Practice also makes us realize that the correct handling of the relationship between shops and the masses is an important aspect in strengthening the relationship of the Party and state with the masses of the people and their concern for the well-being of the masses.

Socialist commerce shoulders the task as the organizer of the livelihood of the masses and functions as the representative of the state in distributing and supplying consumer goods to the individuals among the

masses of the people. In this respect, the relationship between the shops and the masses also embodies to a certain extent the relationship between the Party and the masses of the people. The proper distribution and suppliy of commodities has an important bearing on promoting stability and unity and bringing into play the socialist enthusiasm of the broad masses. Socialist commerce must observe Chairman Mao's teaching that "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle," persevere in serving industrial and agricultural production, serving the people and serving the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

However, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao tried their utmost to interfere with the orientation of a socialist commerce in a vain attempt to turn the socialist relationship between shops and the masses of the people into a purely buying and selling relationship. Influenced by the revisionist line in the past, some commercial departments "put big stores above small ones, put supplies to government organs above retail sales, put readily marketable goods above dead stock, and put high-price goods above low-price ones." There appeared the erroneous tendency of "waiting in the shop for 'customers' to buy what I sell."

Influenced by the capitalist idea of doing business, i.e., "making greater efforts when profits are high, smaller efforts when profits are small, and no effort at all when there is no profit," the Hsiaomach'ang Sales Department of Kanshihch'iao Store in the past erroneously thought that "not much profit could be obtained" from such a place as Hsiaomach'ang. It constantl sent cucumbers, fruits and vegetables to Haitien district for sale, and seldom gave any thought to the everyday needs of the local masses. The masses had great complaints about such a practice, and the relationship between the shop and the masses became rather strained.

In March this year, under the leadership of the Party branch, the working personnel in the Hsiaomach'ang Sales Department linked themselves with realities, studied the important instruction of Chairman Mao on the question of theory, conscientiously compared and studied the experiences of the advanced commercial units in serving the people wholeheartedly, and were resolved to improve the relations of commerce with the masses. With the support of the Party organizations of local residents' committees, one representative each of retired veteran workers and army dependents and three representatives of activists were chosen and sent by the neighborhoods to form a supervision and management group with two representatives of the shop's working personnel. Working in cooperation and coordination with the masses of residents, the supervision and management group first conscientiously investigated the basic conditions of the residents in the area, thus grasping in the main the number and places of abode of the dependents of martyrs and armymen and the old, feeble, sick and disabled people, the number of working personnel, expectant mothers and infants, the number of households of southerners, northerners and minority nationalities, as well as the needs of the 848 households of residents. On this basis, the working personnel of this sales department carried out rational distribution of commodities in the light of the actual needs of the local masses, insisted on making deliveries, improved their style of service, and were acclaimed by the masses.

The relations of agriculture with commerce and the masses are two kinds of principal relationships in the non-staple food retail trade. Socialist commerce is the bridge and link between industry and agriculture, town and country and production and consumption. The correct handling of the relationship between agriculture and commerce has an important role to play in expediting the development of socialist production, consolidating the worker-peasant alliance and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. The correct handling of the relationship between commerce and the masses in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "all the practical problems in the masses' everyday life should claim our attention," and with attention paid to distributing commodities rationally according to the practical needs of the masses in their everyday life and restricting bourgeois rights in commodity exchange has an important role to play in bringing into play the socialist enthusiasm of the broad masses. This will give impetus to the broad masses in going all-out, grasping revolution with unflagging efforts, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war under the leadership of the Party, and continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end. We are determined to go further in conducting serious investigations and studies, pay attention to summing up experiences, arrive at a right perception of the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat by combining theory with practice, restrict bourgeois rights in commodity exchange, persevere in the socialist orientation of commerce, and truly bring into play the positive role of socialist commerce in serving industrial and agricultural production, serving the people and serving the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

LONG MARCH ANNIVERSARY

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides Our Victorious Advance

by

The Red Army regiment of a certain unit of the PLA units in Wuhan

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 24, 1975)

Our regiment is a Red Army regiment personally created by the great leader Chairman Mao. It followed Chairman Mao in the Long March, and was personally received by Chairman Mao on three occasions at the revolutionary shrine of Yenan. Today, on this occasion of historical significance commemorating the 40th anniversary of the victory of the Long March of the Chinese Worker and Peasant Red Army and looking back over the course of struggle traveled by the regiment, we are able to see more profoundly that it was Chairman Mao's revolutionary line that saved the revolution and the Red Army at the crucial moment of the Chinese revolution forty years ago. In the past forty years, it was Chairman Mao's revolutionary line that guided our army and the people of the whole country from one victory to another. History eloquently shows that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the beacon for army building, and is the fundamental guarantee for the series of victory scored in the Chinese revolution.

Our regiment was formed in Juichin, Kiangsi Province, in the spring of 1933, and at that time, it was attached to the 9th Army Group of the Central Red Army. After its inception, it took part in the 4th and the 5th counter-campaigns against "encirclement and suppression." The revolutionary forerunners of the regiment, not only shared the joy of victories scored in the previous four counter-campaigns against "encirclement and suppression" under the guidance of Chairman Mao's correct line, but also tasted the pain of the failure of the 5th counter-campaign against "encirclement and suppression under the rule of Wang Ming's wrong line that led to the loss of all the base areas. The Red Army had no alternative but to make a strategic shift.

The Tsun-i Conference rectified militarily and organizationally Wang Ming's "Left" opportunist line and established Chairman Mao's leadership over the whole Party. After the Tsun-i Conference, the Worker-Peasant Red Army, under the personal command of Chairman Mao, continued the Long March. Although it was reconnoitered and bombed by scores of Kuomintang planes every day, was encircled, pursued and intercepted by several hundred thousand Kuomintang troops on the ground, and was beset with countless obstacles and dangers on the way, Chairman Mao retained full composure even in command of big operation and made a series of brilliant moves. The army crossed the Ch'ih River four times in succession, ingeniously rushed to the Chinsha River, made a rapid thrust across the Tatu River, scaled snow-capped mountains, cut across the grassland, made a breakthrough at Latzuk'ou, thrust straight to the Liup'an Mountain, and finally arrived victoriously in northern Shensi.

At the same time, our Party also smashed the Right-opportunist line of Chang Kuo-t'ao to set up a bogus Central Committee and split the Red Army, and the rendezvous of all routes of the Red Army for solidarity was realized in northern Shensi. As was pointed out by Chairman Mao, "The Long March ends in our victory and the defeat of the enemy."

Both the positive and negative aspects of historical experience teach us that the line decides everything. If the line is correct, we can get men if we have none, we can get guns if we have none and we can get bases if we have none. If the line is incorrect, all that we have already can also be lost. Once the line is rectified, the revolution can again advance with big strides.

The War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression broke out and the national contradictions soared. Our Party correctly handled the Sian incident, and brought about the formation of the national united front against Japan. However, Chiang Kai-shek refused to give up the idea of destroying us, and actively carried out the policy of guarding against communism, restricting communism and combating communism. In our Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia Border Region and other liberated areas, he vainly attempted to wipe us out with armed force and to blockade and harass us economically. The Suite prefecture to the northeast of Yenan was on the way through which the 8th Route Army had to cross to the east of the Yellow River to fight the Japanese. It was held by Ho Shao-nan, a Kuomintang puppet Special Delegate, known as the expert in creating friction. He organized the assassin team and other counter-revolutionary organizations for the exclusive purpose to creating friction with us. Our Party adopted a tit-for-tat policy.

Wang Ming, leader of the capitulationist line within the Party, again leaped at that time from the ultra-"Left" to the ultra-Right, and from isolationism to capitulationism. At that time, our regiment had been successively reorganized as the 18th Regiment of the 359th Brigade, and the 1st Regiment of the 1st Garrison Brigade entrusted with the glorious mission of defending the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia Border Region and protecting Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee. The revolutionary forerunners of our regiment, firmly carried out Chairman Mao's instructions by politically exposing the frictional activities of the die-hard Ho Shao-nan on the one hand and resolutely launching military counter-attacks in self-defense on the other. Not long afterward, together with other fraternal units, our regiment liberated Suite prefecture, opened up a passage to the east for fighting against the Japanese and consolidated and extended the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia Border Region.

In the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia Border Region, our regiment also enthusiastically responded to Chairman Mao's great call of "ample food and clothing by working with our own hands," and firmly laid hold of breaks in battles and guard duties to launch a major production movement. Within a few short years, we managed to become more than self-sufficient in production. During the whole period of the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression, because we resolutely implemented Chairman Mao's correct line, our Party, our army and all liberated areas not only withstood the attacks launched by the great part of the Japanese invading army and almost the whole of the puppet army, but also developed and grew stronger ourselves, and laid down

the foundation for the final victory of the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression and the great victory of the liberation war.

In August 1945, Japan surrendered unconditionally. Our regiment immediately received the order to thrust to the Northeast to recover the lost territory and to set up new base areas. At that time, Chairman Mao sharply pointed out, "If there is any opportunism during this period, it will lie in failing to struggle hard and in making a voluntary gift to Chiang Kai-shek of the fruits which should go to the people." Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao were such opportunists. To meet the need of Chiang Kai-shek, they vociferously disseminated both within and outside the Party such fallacies as "new stage of peace and democracy" and "willingness to co-operate with the Kuomintang in the Northeast" in an attempt to paralyze the fighting spirit of the revolutionary people and to hand over with both hands the fruits of victory to the Kuomintang. At this crucial moment with the two kinds of destiny and future for China at stake, our Party firmly implemented Chairman Mao's policy of "giving tit for tat and fighting for every inch of land" against Chiang Kai-shek. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our regiment first hit back at the Kuomintang military incursions into the liberated areas along Ch'ihfeng on the one hand, and boldly mobilized the masses to develop production, wipe out the bandits and local bullies, set up revolutionary political power and built up the people's armed forces on the other in order to establish and consolidate the base areas in the Northeast and to support the people's liberation war.

In September and October 1948, in accordance with Chairman Mao's strategic policy of operations, our regiment moved south to the Peiping-Liaoning line together with fraternal units, resolutely attacked Chinchou, sealed off Chiang's army in the Northeast to be wiped out one by one, and took part in the liberation of Chinchou and the Battle of Liaohsi. Following this, we fought our way to the south of the Great Wall, drove a wedge between Tientsin and T'angk'ou, and cut off Chiang Kai-shek's route of escape by sea. We then took part in the campaign for the liberation of Tientsin, and smashed with practical action Lin Piao's right capitulationist line of attacking Nank'ou first in order to let the enemy in Tientsin escape.

After the victorious conclusion of the Peiping-Tientsin campaign, in accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction on "carrying the revolution through to the end," our regiment continued the long march south. Our units crossed the Yangtze River, attacked Hengpao, relentlessly pursued the Chiang army all the way to the southern border, and destroyed the greater part of the enemy's effective strength.

In the more than 20 years after the liberation of the whole country, the fighters and cadres of our regiment have always borne firmly in mind Chairman Mao's patient and earnest teaching that "To win countrywide victory is only the first step in a long march of ten thousand li," adhered to the basic line of the Party for the historical period of socialism, and never relaxed our fighting spirit in any way. We go for battle wherever Chairman Mao points. Our regiment has gone into the Shihwan Mountains of Kwangsi three times to suppress and wipe out the remnant bandits and used fighting to defend our new proletarian political power. We have also taken part in

quelling the rebellion of the Dalai Lama renegade clique in Tibet and made contributions to the defense and construction of a socialist new Tibet. We have also rushed to the southwestern frontier of the motherland to fight against a common foe and take part in the well-known counter-offensive battle on the Sino-Indian border and given the Indian expansionists their deserved punishment.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, in enthusiastic response to Chairman Mao's great call, "The People's Liberation Army should support the broad masses of the Left," the commanders and fighters of the regiment rushed to various combat posts for "supporting agriculture, industry and the Left" and "carrying out military control and military training" to render new distinguished service in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. After the 2nd plenum of the 9th Party Central Committee, the commanders and fighters of the whole regiment studied more consciously works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, kept on raising their awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletairat, and strengthened their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism. At present, the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao has penetrated deeper into people's hearts, and the regiment has taken on new features.

Our country is at present in an important period of historical development. Although we have won victories, this is but "the first step in a long march of ten thousand li." Our target is to dash to communism. The revolutionary journey still has a long way to go and the struggle is still very formidable. The commanders and fighters of our regiment are determined to advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, carry forward our glorious tradition in the new long march, and strive for still greater victories.

* * *

OIL INDUSTRY

China Advances in Chemical and Oil-Refining Research

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

chinese workers, scientists and technicians in the chemical and oil-refining fields have successfully devised many new techniques to boost production.

china's oil refining industry is now capable of solving major scientific and technical problems independently, and is putting out a full list of high quality products. the fluid catalytic cracking and platforming processes devised by chinese technicians are now in use in oil refineries throughout the country and are being constantly improved. some new techniques, such as separation of normal paraffin by molecular sieve with steam desorption, de-oiling of spraying wax and continuous asphalt oxidation, have also been applied in factories.

china has set up a fairly comprehensive chemical industrial system. production of chemical fertilizer and pesticides has had new developments since the start of the cultural revolution, and the technical level and output of the synthetic ammonia plants, big, medium-sized and small, have been constantly raised thanks to technical innovations and transformation. more than 20 newly evolved pesticides have been put into production. china now uses cracked gases to produce acetone, isopropyl alcohol, cis-1,4-polybutadiene, polyethylene, polypropylene and acrylonitrile. all the equipment used is of chinese design. the pharmaceutical industry manufactures several thousand kinds of injection solutions and several hundred chemicals for making medicines.

the great proletarian cultural revolution inspired the workers, scientists and technicians with greater enthusiasm for scientific research and technical innovations. there are now worker-cadre-technician research groups from the workshop to the factory levels in many chemical and oil-refining plants. the provinces, municipalities autonomous regions and major enterprises have set up research institutes for work in this field. worker-technicians are being trained through factory-run colleges and technical training classes. the number of professional chemical and oil refining research workers is now more than 40 times that for the early post-liberation days.

the scientists and technicians carry out research in close cooperation with workers. they work side by side at production tasks and in devising technical innovations. in this way some 300 technicians in the lanchow chemical industry company divided among 46

groups have helped evolve more than 200 major technical innovations since the beginning of this year. thanks to new techniques and findings, the amount of coal and grain alcohol used in making synthetic ammonia and synthetic rubber has been cut by half, at a big saving of raw material for the state. one group of technicians helped a chemical industry equipment plant turn out a set of key equipment for the petro-chemical industry, the first of its kind in china.

China Develops Oil Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

china produced over 20 percent more crude oil in the first 10 months of this year than in the same 1974 period and topped the state plan.

the refining quota was also overfulfilled, showing a 13 percent increase over the corresponding 1974 period. output of petrol, kerosene, diesel oil and lubricant also rose and a number of new oil refining installations went into operation.

extensive oil prospecting led to the opening of new oil zones and many high-yield oil and gas wells were drilled. the oil workers are guided by the many important instructions from chairman mao, including those on studying marxist theory and combating and preventing revisionism, on promoting stability and unity and on pushing the national economy forward. having tempered themselves in the cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they show great enthusiasm for turning china into a strong, modern socialist state in this century. crude oil output has been surpassing the state quotas for every month this year, some oil fields nearly doubling their previous level. the taching oilfield, which has made tremendous contributions to china's oil industry, has quickened the pace of opening new zones while increasing output of old ones. crude oil production at the shengli oilfield, situated near pohai bay, in the first ten months of this year rose by 40 percent. the 30-year-old yumen oilfield has been renovated to tap its potential more fully. as a result, it has met this year's state quota ahead of schedule.

for 15 years china's oil production has increased 20 percent a year on the average. after a quarter of a century's efforts, china has built up an oil industry embracing such branches as prospecting, drilling, oil-field construction, oil refining and scientific

research. now china can rely on its own efforts and scientific know-how in developing its oil industry. china is now self-sufficient both in quantity and variety.

the imperialists spread the myth that china was "oil poor". before liberation, the kuomintang reactionaries, relying on the imperialists in everything, including oil, did nothing to develop china's oil industry. after the founding of new china in 1949, the chinese people, under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party, began to develop the country's oil industry in a planned way.

in 1960, taking advantage of the natural calamities in china, social-imperialism tore up contracts and stopped their supply of oil to sabotage china's national construction. however, in line with the principle of independence, self-reliance and hard struggle laid down by chairman mao, the chinese oil workers built up the taching oilfield within three years, making a historic change in china's oil industry. there was a great leap in china's oil industry during the cultural revolution. the shengli, takang and other oilfields sprang up. crude oil output increased many times. output in 1974 was 6.7 times that of 1965. china can now export oil.

COAL INDUSTRY

Excellent Situation in Coal Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

china hit an all-time high for coal production in the first ten months of this year. output of coal was 6.2 percent above plan and dressed coal 6.8 percent, with tunnelling footage showing a 5.6 percent rise.

coal miners topped the semi-annual target and went on to break records.

many extraction and tunnelling teams set new production records and six teams hit five national ones.

in october alone, china topped the target by three million tons. daily output records were smashed time and again in november.

miners throughout the country are studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and grasping revolution and promoting production in a deep-going way.

the century-old kailuan coal mines in north china's hopei province is an advanced unit in learning from the industrial pace-setter, the taching oilfield. it has been increasing output at an annual rate of over a million tons for a number of years. under the impetus of the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and by tapping potential and making renovations, the kailuan mines have doubled the designed capacity of their daily output since the beginning of last august.

coal miners throughout the country are redoubling their efforts to learn from the taching oilfield and catch up with the kailuan coal mines and devising methods to tap the potential. coal output has gone up considerably. other production plans have also been overfulfilled. china's per-unit coal production in the first ten months rose by 19.6 percent and tunnelling footage by 20 percent over the same 1974 period.

the ministry of coal industry recently held a national conference of mining team leaders in peking. the 5,000 and more delegates summed up and exchanged experience and discussed how to increase output further. the conference put forward targets for the coming decade in developing the industry.

china's coal industry suffered from plunder by imperialism and the rotten rule of the kuomintang reactionaries. the industry grew rapidly after the founding of new china, especially after the great proletarian cultural revolution started in 1965. during the nine years and more since the beginning of the cultural revolution, the annual increase in coal output averaged 77 percent above that in the 1949-1965 period.

the miners throughout the country are working hard in order to make a greater contribution to socialist construction in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance.

SOCIALIST COOPERATION

Shanghai Benefits from Inter-factory Socialist Cooperation

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 30, 1975)

inter-factory socialist co-operation has contributed much to shanghai's success in constantly expanding its industrial productive capacity.

in this biggest industrial city of china's, such co-operation has developed in breadth and depth and taken on an increasingly varied form. it enabled the city to increase its total value of industrial output at an annual rate of 9.2 per cent from 1966 to 1974, with an investment for capital construction accounting for a mere five per cent of the funds the city contributed to the country in that period. returns yielded every year since 1970 by shanghai's industry have been greater than the combined value of all fixed assets for the city's state-owned factories.

in the 26 years since liberation in 1949, shanghai's textile industry has brought returns that are 63 times its investment, while annual output value has increased fivefold. during this period, over 80 textile factories were moved outside shanghai or geared to producing other things in accordance with state planning, reducing the number of looms by 18 per cent, of spindles by one-fourth. this has been achieved by pitching all the technical forces of the industry into a concerted, continuous battle for over-all technological transformation. under a unified plan, people were organized to solve one or two problems one year, and go ahead with others the following year.

renovation of the city's spinning frames in 1970 boosted the output of a single loom from 35 to 43 kilogrammes per shift. a "people's war" fought the following year doubled the city's production capacity of chemical fibres. the number of broad-cloth looms increased 2.6 times in 1972 alone, when people were mobilized to make them. in 1973 and 1974, socialist co-operation was concentrated on raising production of polyester blends and, as a result, output compared with 1965 shot up 43 times. textiles of top and medium grades now account for half of shanghai's daily output, thanks to a city-wide campaign unfoled since 1974 to transform the finishing equipment of printing and dyeing, silk and other factories.

like the textile industry, over-all transformation has been achieved in steel-making and galvanizing and in production of motor vehicles, tractors, refrigerators, domestic utensils, medical apparatus, heat-resistant material and chemical insecticides.

of shanghai's medical apparatus factories, which employ a total of 11,000 workers, two-thirds are small "neighbourhood factories". before the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966, they mainly produced scalpels, scissors, needle-holders, tweezers, syringes, stethoscopes and sterilizing apparatus. with the help of other kinds of factories, hospitals, colleges and scientific research institutes, they have, over the past few years, trial-produced more than 300 varieties of advanced products, most of which apply electronics, isotope, profound hypothermics, laser, fibrous optics and nuclear technology. these range from straight-line electronic accelerators, and cobalt-60 therapy machines for treating cancer, each weighing several tons, to complete sets of micro-surgery instruments including needles for suturing blood vessels, which are thinner than a hair.

another achievement shanghai has scored in recent years through inter-factory co-operation is the establishment of industries by making use of old factories to produce film projectors, television equipment, computers, lamps of new light sources and highly effective, low-toxic insecticides. since 1970, shanghai has developed an annual productive capacity to turn out 100,000 television sets and a similar number of picture tubes, plus some complete sets of equipment for television stations. instead of building new factories, shanghai assigned the task of producing television equipment to a number of existing meter and instrument factories, each to produce specific parts with part of its equipment and labour force.

in socialist china, mutual help is a guiding principle for inter-factory relations. since socialist enterprises, unlike capitalist enterprises, do not compete for profit, co-operation among them is not only feasible, but also creative, efficient and economic.

early this year, the shanghai no. 1 chemical machinery plant was asked by a tooth paste factory to produce nine automatic tube-filling machines so that it could increase its annual output value by 30 million yuan and save 1,800 square metres of work space. to make one such machine, it was calculated, would require 15 times as many work hours as making a pulverizer, the other major product of the plant, and returns on which were five times greater than the former in terms of output value per hour. if the plant took on the job, some people suggested, it would be difficult to fulfil its own original plan to increase the output value by 300,000 yuan this year.

when the question was put to all the workers for discussion, however, they agreed that they should fulfil the order by the end of the year at all costs. "of course we prefer to make 30 million yuan for the country rather than a mere 300,000 yuan", they declared. thanks to their hard work, this and other orders have all proceeded

well. output value for the first nine months of this year was nine per cent higher than for the same 1974 period.

shanghai workers are able to obtain an over-all picture of the city's industrial production through meetings, forums and exhibitions sponsored by municipal departments concerned. arrangements are made for advanced workers to tour factories, demonstrating new skills and passing on their experience. scientific and technical information, domestic and foreign, as well as documentary films are made accessible to all workers. besides, a municipal technical exchange centre has been set up to co-ordinate technical innovations throughout the city.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

China Makes Big Efforts to Aid Socialist Construction in Minority Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

the areas populated by minority nationalities in china have rapidly overcome their economic backwardness and taken on completely new look with developed production and a prosperous economy, thanks to the attention and aid given by the communist party and the state.

in the early post-liberation period, chairman mao pointed out: "to help the national minorities and enable them to develop and advance is in the interest of the whole country." in line with this instruction of chairman mao's, the party and the government have actively helped these areas with labour power, material, equipment and funds. this has resulted in a marked progress in local industry, agriculture, culture and education, and health and medical work.

to help national minorities train their own cadres is one of the important aspects of the chinese communist party's policy on regional national autonomy. a great number of minority cadres now hold leading positions at various levels from the central down to the local autonomous authorities. in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, minority cadres account for 40 per cent of the total. in inner mongolia which was the first region to exercise autonomy in china, over 50 per cent of the cadres in areas where mongolian people live in compact communities are of mongolian or other minority nationalities. cadres of tibetan and other minority nationalities account

for over 60 per cent of the total in the tibet autonomous region, of whom well over 10,000 are women. the first secretaries of the party committees and chairmen of the revolutionary committees at the prefectural and county levels in the hsishuang panna tai autonomous prefecture in yunnan are members of local minority nationalities. in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, special attention has been paid to training and promoting minority women cadres to leading posts. at present, all the minority nationalities there including such smaller groups as mulao, ching and maonan have their own women cadres in the leading bodies at various levels.

since its establishment in 1950, the central institute for nationalities in peking has trained over 10,000 cadres of more than 50 nationalities, including over 2,000 tibetans. the hoche nationality with a population of only 700 has a dozen graduates from the institute.

to help the minority areas with their socialist construction, the state gives them special preferential treatment with regard to finances, taxation and prices, apart from sending large numbers of cadres and scientific and technical workers to work there. all the revenue of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region is reserved for its own use, while the state provides it with substantial subsidies. all the expenditures in the tibet autonomous region are covered by the state, with an annual increase of 10 per cent in the state appropriations. like the people in other parts of the country, the minority nationalities are free from income tax. in some cases, the tax rates in the tibet autonomous region are less than one-tenth of the national standards. at the same time, the state has time and again raised the purchasing prices of agricultural and livestock products and reduced the selling prices of manufactured goods. each year the state sets aside a special sum to produce special goods the minority people need in production and life. sinkiang alone has received such appropriations to the tune of 260 million yuan (rmb) in the last 19 years.

in the inner mongolian autonomous region, the output value of a medium-sized plant today is equal to the total value of industrial output in the region before liberation. the region now has over 2,800 factories and mines including the paotou iron and steel company. the total output value of the region's stockbreeding industry has increased six-fold as compared with the early post-liberation days.

the lanchow-urumchi railway built soon after the founding of new china has greatly benefited the socialist economy in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region. it now has petroleum, iron and steel, coal, non-ferrous metal smelting, mining, chemical, building materials and woollen industries. over 60 per cent of the region's cropland is now tractor-ploughed.

more than 250 factories and plants have gone up in the tibet autonomous region which had little industry before. the total value of the region's industrial output last year was 3.5 times the figure for 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution started. lhasa, linchih and chamdo are becoming rising industrial cities.

in the ningsia hui autonomous region, where only a few small workshops were scattered here and there before liberation, the value of gross industrial production at present is 74 times the 1949 figure. completion of the chingtung gorge hydro-electric power station has greatly added to the region's power generating capacity.

new industrial cities and towns have sprung up in multi-national yunnan and kweichow provinces and the yenpien korean autonomous prefecture in northeast china's kirin province. newly-built railways and highways now link up out-of-the-way areas with the hinterland.

great attention has been paid to the development of culture and education in various minority areas. minority languages are in wide use in these places, in local middle and primary schools, newspapers and periodicals. special departments have been set up to handle translation and publication in minority languages.

big headway has also been made in medical work, physical culture and literature and art in various minority areas. with the remarkable improvement in the people's health conditions, the population of various minority nationalities has increased rapidly.

BRISK MARKET

Thriving Winter Market in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

sales of meat, fish and clothing show significant increases this year in peking's food and department stores. january-october retail sales were up 8.7 per cent compared with the corresponding 1974 period. they continued to rise this month. vegetable output topped the previous peak. a good harvest of chinese cabbage, a favourite of peking residents in winter, is being brought to households for storage by shop assistants.

this winter's vegetable acreage on the city's outskirts has been expanded by 40 per cent by adding plastic-covered sheds, hot houses and cold frames. this will expand the supply through the coming spring. some of peking's biggest vegetable markets offer about fifty varieties daily, including chives, spinach, cucumbers, celery, lentils, green peppers, tomatoes and fresh mushrooms.

pears, apples and persimmons from the outskirts have been in large supply this winter.

ready-made clothing sales from january to october were 15.7 per cent above the same 1974 period. woollen garments showed the biggest jump -- 75 per cent -- while sales of cotton clothing rose 40 per cent. among the winter garment, there was a big rise in the sales of woollen jackets and coats, an index of both price stability and rising standard of living.

clothing factories are concentrating on extending the range of styles. the wangfuching department store, peking's biggest, has in stock over 160 patterns and styles of worsted, tweed and artificial fibre coats and jackets for women, apart from various cotton-patterned clothes, jackets and shirts. the hsitan department store has 87 varieties of woollen worsts and nylon kerchiefs and their sales multiplied. sales of woollen knitting wool rose 51.7 per cent in the first ten months of this year compared with the same 1974 period. sales of woollen knitwear went up 29.8 per cent, and 82 per cent more woollen blankets were sold.

luxury items also showed big advances, including wrist watches up 42 per cent, camera sales double, radios 69.5 per cent and television sets 150 per cent.

prices have remained stable and some have been reduced.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Albanian Education Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chang chun-chiao met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with the albanian education delegation led by musa kraja, vice-minister of education and culture.

behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china, was present.

present were leading members of the ministry of education and other departments concerned, including chou hung-pao, hsi chao-ming, lu jen-min and cheng yu-chen.

Cultural and Propaganda Delegation of Albanian Ministry of People's Defense Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

chinese ministry of national defence gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a cultural and propaganda delegation of the albanian ministry of people's defence.

the delegation is led by miti nito, alternate member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and secretary of the party committee of a people's army unit, with adem sallaku, director of the culture and propaganda department of the ministry of people's defence, as its deputy leader.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla was among the guests.

present were huang yu-kun, deputy director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned, including chen ya-ting, li kuang-hsiang, li wei, chang ping-yu, kuo kai-feng, li hsuan-hua and hsi chao-ming.

the hosts and guests talked cordially at the banquet and drank toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the militant friendship between the people and armies of china and albania.

the delegation arrived in peking this morning for a friendly visit to china.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Wu Shu Group Gives Performances in Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 29, 1975)

the chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) group gave its last performance in algeria at the "harcha" sports palace here today to the acclamation of 4,000 spectators.

abdallah fadel, algerian minister of youth and sports, si mohamed baghdadi, secretary general of the ministry of youth and sports, and bend jemia, president of the track and field federation, watched the performance in company of chinese ambassador chou po-ping.

the performance won repeated applause. at the end of the performance, minister fadel, accompanied by ambassador chou po-ping and head of the group pai ping, met with the chinese players and presented flowers to them and congratulated them on their success.

the group toured tizi-ouzou, boufarik, oran and el-assnam from november 22 to 27 where their performances were warmly welcomed.

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Chinese Sports Commission Minister Meets Brazilian Olympic Committee Chairman

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with sylvio de magalhaes padilha, chairman of the brazilian olympic committee, and his daughter sylvia padilha.

present on the occasion were lu chin-tung and sung chung, leading members of departments concerned.

the brazilian friends will shortly leave peking for a tour of nanking, soochow and shanghai on their way home.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomeyan Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives National Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

laleye antoine, charge d'affaires ad interim of the dahomeyan embassy here, and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the national day of the republic of dahomey.

among the guests at the reception were fang yi, chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned, including liu ai-feng, li meng-hua, yang chi, wei fu-kai and liu chih-ping.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Public Health Delegation Ends Visit to France

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 29, 1975)

the chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health of china, left here for home today after a friendly visit to france.

madame simone veil, french minister of health, saw the chinese guests off at the airport.

yu meng-hsin, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in france, was also present.

yu meng-hsin gave a reception yesterday evening for the visit of the chinese public health delegation. among the guests were madame simone veil and gaston pams, president of the senate france-china friendship group.

the delegation visited hospitals and institutes in paris and the city of provins. it was given a warm hospitality by local officials.

Chinese Public Health Delegation Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

the chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, returned here by air today after visiting albania, algeria and france.

it was met at the airport by chien hsin-chung and huang shu-tse, vice-ministers of public health.

present were behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china; mohamed messaoud kellou, algerian ambassador to china; claude arnaud, french ambassador to china; and milojko drulovic, yugoslav ambassador to china.

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Concludes Visit to Guyana

(NCNA-English Georgetown, Nov. 29, 1975)

the chinese men's basketball team left here for surinam this evening after a friendly visit to guyana.

the chinese team had three matches with the guyana national team and played with the guyana juniors' team and the linden city team. the chinese players visited some cities and factories where they were warmly received.

on november 23, shirley field-ridley, minister of information and culture of guyana, gave a luncheon in honour of the chinese team. present on the occasion were: desmond hoyte, minister of economic development; vibert mingo, minister of home affairs; christopher nascimento, minister of state in the prime minister's office; clarence price, chief of staff of the defence forces; joseph small, president of the guyana amateur basketball association; and basketballers of the two countries.

chinese ambassador wang chan-yuan gave a reception on november 27 for the visit of the chinese team. among the more than 100 guests were: altaf mohamed, permanent secretary of the ministry of information and culture of guyana; joseph small, president of the guyana amateur basketball association; prominent figures of local sports circles and representatives of overseas chinese.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Last Match of Fourth China-Japan Badminton Contest

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 30, 1975)

the last match of the fourth china-japan friendly badminton contest was played here today. over 3,000 spectators watched the match.

masaji tabata, standing director of the japan-china cultural exchange association and chairman of the japan olympic committee, and tokubei moritomo, director-general of the japan badminton association were present.

the good skill of the players of the two countries received warm applause from the spectators. the chinese team won the match 4-1.

the guest team won three of the four matches played in kyoto, kobe, nagoya and kita kyushu since november 16. through these contests, the people and the badminton players of the two countries have further strengthened their friendship.

Friendship Delegation of Yokohama Citizens' Wing of Japan Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

a 132-member friendship delegation of yokohama citizens' wing of japan led by tomitaro koizumi, vice-mayor of yokohama, with takeshi ishizaki and akira tamura as its deputy leaders concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this afternoon.

the friendship delegation arrived here on november 27 after visiting shanghai and hangchow. yang shou-shan, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee met leaders and some members of the delegation. they had a cordial and friendly conversation. the peking municipal revolutionary committee gave a reception in honour of the japanese friends on the evening of november 28. the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere, and many toasts were drunk to the constant development of the friendly relations between the people of china and japan. the delegation gave a farewell reception yesterday evening.

while in peking, japanese friends visited industrial, educational and medical units and toured places of historical interest.

Japanese Guests Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

ryukichi hashiguchi, honorary professor of the university of tokyo and professor of tokyo institute of technology, and his wife kiku hashiguchi wound up their friendly visit to china and left peking for home by air today.

they arrived in peking on november 18 for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese society of metals.

their extensive travel in china took them to shenyang, anshan, shanghai, hangchow and peking where they visited

industrial, agricultural and educational units and toured places of historical interest.

vice-minister of metallurgical industry yeh chih-chiang and vice-chairman of the peking university revolutionary committee chou pei-yuan met the japanese guests in peking.

Friendship Delegation of Japan Foreign Trade Association Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

an 18-member friendship delegation of the japan foreign trade association with tatsuzo mizukami as its leader and yukio shibayama as deputy leader arrived here by air today for a visit at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

it was met at the airport by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the host council, and leading members of other departments concerned.

present were shuku maeda, counsellor of the japanese embassy here, and japanese friend hiroyuki tsubaki.

wang yao-ting, chairman of the host council, gave a banquet in honour of the delegation this evening.

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Vice Premier Meets Korean Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this morning with all members of the korean friendship visiting group with paek un bong, vice-director of the general bureau of light industry committee, as its leader and cha dok yong, departmental director under the light industry committee, and pak myong sop, departmental director under the south pyongan provincial administrative committee, as its deputy leaders.

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, was present.

also present were leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned, including yang kung-su, kung hsiao, hsing jen-hsien, li keng-hsin and chu ping-yi.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation Leader

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Nov. 30, 1975)

mauritanian president moktar ould daddah received here yesterday afternoon chinese minister of education chou jung-hsin, leader, and lin chao-nan, member, of the chinese government delegation participating in the celebrations of the 15th anniversary of the independence of mauritania. the president had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

chinese ambassador to mauritania kang mao-chao was present on the occasion.

the chinese delegation leader attended a banquet given by president ould daddah in the presidential palace last evening in honour of the heads of delegations of various countries.

the chinese government delegation left here for home this morning via dakar.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Government Trade Delegation Leaves China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

the peruvian government trade delegation led by minister of commerce luis arias graziani wound up its friendly visit to china and left china from peking by air this morning.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo-romero.

the peruvian friends were accorded a warm welcome wherever they went during their visit to peking.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Speed-skating Team Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a banquet here today in honour of a romanian speed-skating team led by nicolae postolache on a friendly visit to china.

present at the banquet were lu chin-tung, leading member of the host commission, and tung nien-li and hsu yin-sheng, leading members of organizations concerned.

also present was minister-counsellor ion dorobantu of the romanian embassy in peking.

the hosts and guests toasted to the constant development of the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and romania and the sports exchanges between the two countries.

the romanian speed-skating team arrived in peking yesterday.

Chinese Army Basketball Teams Leave Bucharest for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Nov. 29, 1975)

the "august 1" men's and women's basketball teams of the chinese people's liberation army led by huang ching-kuang left here for home today after a friendly visit to romania.

they were seen off at the airport by major general victor stanculescu, deputy chief of the general staff of the romanian armed forces, and others.

present also was li yung-chih, military attache of the chinese embassy here.

after their arrival here on november 14, the chinese players visited bucharest, brasov, cluj-napoca and other romanian cities. they were accorded cordial reception and warm welcome by romanian departments concerned and players as well as other romanians wherever they went.

during their visit, the chinese teams played a number of friendly matches with romanian teams. through these matches and contacts, the chinese and

romanian players exchanged experience and promoted friendship among themselves. in the course of the matches, the players of the two countries won warm welcome and acclaim from the spectators for their fine spirit of mutual respect, consideration and friendship.

before their departure, the chinese players were honoured at receptions given respectively by chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan and victor stanculescu, deputy chief of the general staff of the romanian armed forces.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

New Somali Ambassador to China Presents His Credentials to NPC Vice Chairman Wu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

mohamed ismail kahin, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the somali democratic republic to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials here this afternoon to wu teh, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present were ho ying, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and li heng, deputy director of the department of african affairs, of the foreign ministry.

geilani scek ali, counsellor of the somali embassy here, was present.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Commodity Exchange Protocol between China and Sri Lanka Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

a protocol relating to the exchange of commodities between the governments of the people's republic of china and the republic of sri lanka for 1976 was signed here this evening.

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, and t.b. illangaratne, sri lanka minister of trade, public administration and home affairs, signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

Sri Lanka Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

t.b. illangaratne, leader of the government trade delegation of the republic of sri lanka and minister of trade, public administration and home affairs, gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening.

among the guests were chinese minister li chiang and vice-minister chen chieh of foreign trade.

present were wife of minister illangaratne, members of the delegation, and sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda and his wife.

Sri Lanka President Receives Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English Colombo, Nov. 30, 1975)

sri lanka president william gopallawa received and had a cordial conversation with the delegation of the chinese people's friendship association with foreign countries led by chiao hsiao-kuang.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy yang hui-sheng was present on the occasion.

Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

t.b. illangaratne, minister of trade, public administration and home affairs of the republic of sri lanka, his wife and the sri lanka government trade delegation he is leading left here by air this morning for a visit to shanghai. they were accompanied by hsi yeh-sheng, department director of the foreign trade ministry.

seeing them off at the airport were li chiang, minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including wei huan-tu and tsao ying-fang.

sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda and his wife were present.

while in peking, the delegation visited a rural people's commune, a knitwear mill, an art handicraft works and a physical culture institute, and toured the great wall and tingling (one of the ming tombs).

CHINA AND UN

First Committee of UN Adopts Draft Resolutions on Peace Zone or Nuclear-Weapon Free Zone in Indian Ocean, South Pacific, Latin America

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 29, 1975)

the first committee of the u.n. general assembly yesterday adopted separately the draft resolutions on peace zone or nuclear-weapon free zone in the indian ocean, the south pacific and latin america.

during the committee's general debate on disarmament in the past three weeks, representatives of many countries strongly denounced the competitive military expansion of superpowers in the indian ocean. the representative of madagascar said that his country was very much concerned at the ever more open confrontations between the two superpowers which were occurring in this strategic region and wished to see the genuine establishment of a zone of peace in this region. the representative of burundi said that the escalating rivalry between the major powers in the indian ocean is a grave threat to the coastal states and the hinterland countries of the ocean. representative of kenya said that the kenyan government has never been pleased by big power rivalry in the area. the representative of sri lanka stressed that there should

be elimination of great powers rivalry and military bases from the indian ocean region. representative of kuwait pointed out that the countries of the indian ocean have been affected by the conflict between the big powers and the division of the world into spheres of influence through the establishment of military bases and the conclusion of military pacts to promote the designs of the big powers.

representatives of many latin american countries expressed their dissatisfaction with the soviet union for its hypocritical attitude toward denuclearization in latin america. the representative of uruguay pointed out that the soviet union, which had so often expressed its support for the idea of denuclearization, was the only one that had not yet assumed the obligation to respect the status of latin american nuclear-weapon-free-zone. the representative of peru demanded the soviet union demonstrate its alleged desire for "peace" and "disarmament" by signing and ratifying additional protocol ii of the tlatelolco treaty.

during the debate yesterday, soviet representative roshchin opposed the justified demand of many countries in the indian ocean region on the pretext of "freedom of navigation" and "setting up military bases on an equal footing" with the other superpower. he even unreasonably attacked the tlatelolco treaty alleging that it had "certain deficiencies."

the soviet union and the united states abstained when the draft resolutions were put to vote. the chinese representative voted in favour of the resolutions.

before the vote, chinese representative chou nan expounded china's position on the declaration of indian ocean as a zone of peace. he pointed out: the superpower which styles itself "socialist" has long regarded the control over the oceans and seas as an important component and immediate target in its rivalry with the other superpower for world hegemony. it has been engaged in frenzied expansion of its naval force, establishing "ocean-going and missile fleets" in a desperate attempt to gain command of the sea. he said, "in order to contend for hegemony in asia and africa and prepare for war, this superpower attaches particular importance to its contention for the command of the indian ocean in an attempt to cut off, in any contingency, the sea lanes of afro-asian countries and to seize control of the 'oil route' from the persian gulf to the mediterranean via the suez canal. to this end, it has stationed a permanent fleet of unprecedented strength in the indian ocean. during the war of the south asian sub-continent in 1971 and during the october war of the middle east in 1973, it increased its naval strength in the indian ocean by many folds. it goes without saying that this involved neither 'friendly visits' nor 'innocent passages'. it has also done its utmost to acquire some overt and covert bases along the coast of the indian ocean as well as so-called facilities which may serve its military operations when the need arises."

the chinese representative pointed out that in order to overpower its rival, the other superpower has not lagged behind and has been busy stepping up its naval deployment and the expansion of its military bases in the indian ocean. facts prove that it is exactly the rivalry and contention between the superpowers for hegemony that have posed a serious menace to the peace and security of the indian ocean region, endangering the independence and sovereignty of the littoral states and jeopardizing the fundamental interests of the asian and african states. this cannot but evoke strong condemnation and resolute opposition by the countries and peoples concerned in asia, africa and the indian ocean region.

he said in conclusion that: in order to realize the indian ocean peace zone, the countries in that region, bearing in mind the overall interests of the peace and security in the indian ocean region, should make active efforts to improve and strengthen their relations in accordance with the principles of respect for national sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence. at present, particular vigilance should be maintained against the superpower attempt to sow discord among the indian ocean states and create antagonism among them. the affairs of the indian ocean region should be managed by the states and peoples in that region themselves.

CHINA AND US

US President Gerald R. Ford Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

gerald r. ford, president of the united states of america, arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon on a visit to china at the invitation of chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

official members accompanying president ford on his visit are his wife betty ford and daughter susan ford; dr. henry a. kissinger, secretary of state; george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and his wife; james lynn, director of the office of management and budget, and his wife; robert t. hartmann, counsellor to the president; richard b. cheney, assistant to the president; brent t. scowcroft, assistant to the president for national security affairs; joseph j. sisco, under secretary of state; ron nessen, press secretary to the president; phillip habib, assistant secretary of state for east asian and pacific affairs; and winston lord, director of the state department policy planning staff.

greeting them at the airport were teng hsiao-ping and li hsien-nien, vice-premiers of the state council; wu teh and li su-wen, vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; li chiang, minister of foreign trade; huang chen, chief of the liaison office of china in the united states of america; and madame lin chia-mei.

on behalf of the chinese government and premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended a welcome to the american guests.

peking airport today flew the national flags of china and the united states. at 3 p.m. the u.s. president's special plane touched down at the airport. a welcoming ceremony was held at the airport. the band played the national anthems of the united states and china. president ford, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army.

on their arrival at the guest house, president and mrs. ford were greeted by mesdames kang ke-ching and teng ying-chao.

among the more than 200 people greeting the american guests at the airport were also leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and other departments concerned wang hai-jung, chu mu-chih, hsieh ching-yi, yen yu-min, liu cheng-ching, chiang hui-lien, lu chin-tung, liu hua-ching, liu tsun-hsin, teng kang, wang yeh-chiu, liu chuan-hsin, chang han-chih, chu lin, lin ping, chin chia-lin and chu chuan-hsien as well as personages of various circles who had visited the united states.

present were also george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and mrs. bush; officials of the liaison office; and members of the u.s. advance party.

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets President Gerald R. Ford and Mrs. Betty Ford

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met here this evening with gerald r. ford, president of the united states of america, and mrs. betty ford as well as all the american guests, the press corps, technical personnel and aircraft crew who are accompanying the president on his visit.

present on the occasion were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, chiang ching, li hsien-nien, wu teh and li su-wen; minister of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign trade li chiang, minister of culture yu hui-yung, chief of the liaison office of china in the united states of america huang chen, and others.

among those present on the american side were susan ford, daughter of president ford; dr. henry a. kissinger, secretary of state; and george bush, chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, and mrs. bush.

hosts and guests were photographed together.

Entrusted by Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Hosts Banquet in Honor of President Ford of US and Mrs. Ford

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

entrusted by premier chou en-lai, teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of gerald r. ford, president of the united states of america, and mrs. betty ford.

among the american guests present at the banquet were susan ford, daughter of president ford, henry a. kissinger, secretary of state, george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and mrs. bush, other official members and members of president ford's party, the press corps, the technical personnel and the aircraft crew accompanying president ford on his visit, and officials of the u.s. liaison office in china.

present were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, wu teh and li su-wen, vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs, li chiang, minister of foreign trade, yu hui-yung, minister of culture, huang chen, chief of the liaison office of china in the u.s., and madame lin chia-mei.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of the u.s. and china were hung side by side in the banquet hall.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president ford delivered toasts at the banquet. after their toasts, the band played the national anthems of the united states and china. in the course of the banquet, the band played chinese and american music.

present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress chang wen-yu, wu hsin-yu, lin chiao-chih, chao chung-yao and tung ti-chou;

leading members of government departments and the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang hai-jung, chu mu-chih, hsieh ching-yi, yen yu-min, hsiao peng, liu cheng-ching, chiang hui-lien, lu chin-tung, liu hua-ching, liu tsun-hsin, wang yeh-chiu, lu ying, teng kang, mu ching, wu chung, liu chuan-hsin, chang han-chih and chu lin; and

representatives of workers and people's commune members chen fu-han, chen ching-tai, tu pao-jung, chen yung-hsiang, kuo li-yun and kuo fu-chin, representatives of minority nationalities yang tsung, halifu tawuti, chen chia-tsai, chen yu-fang and tien chung-shan, as well as representatives of various circles.

present were also tu yu-ming, huang wei, chang hai-shang, chao yi-hsueh and yang nan-tsun.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Toast at Banquet in Honor of President Ford

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

following is the text of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping's toast at the banquet in honour of u.s. president gerald r. ford here this evening:

mr. president and mrs. ford,
ladies and gentlemen,
comrades and friends,

we are very glad today that president and mrs. ford, travelling thousands of miles across the ocean, have arrived in china for an official visit. as the republican leader of the house of representatives, mr. ford visited china before in june 1972 with mrs. ford, so they are already known to the chinese people. at this banquet which i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to host, i

wish to express welcome on behalf of the chinese government to president and mrs. ford and the other american guests accompanying them on the visit.

the chinese and american peoples are both great peoples. our two peoples have always been friendly to each other. i would like to take this opportunity to convey the cordial greetings of the chinese people to the great american people.

more than three years ago, president nixon visited china, and the chinese and american sides issued the famous shanghai communique. this is a unique international document. it explicitly sets forth the fundamental differences between the policies of china and the united states, which are determined by their different social systems, and at the same time points out that in today's world our two countries have many points in common. an outstanding common point is that neither should seek hegemony and that each is opposed to efforts by any other country or group of countries to establish hegemony. the communique provides the basis for the development of sino-u.s. relations and indicates its direction and goal. its issuance accords not only with the common desire of our two peoples but also with the interests of the people of the world. and it has made a deep impact internationally.

since the shanghai communique, there have been on the whole an increase in the contacts and friendship between our two peoples and an improvement in the relations between our two countries. since he took office, president ford has stated more than once that he will adhere to the principles of the shanghai communique and work to promote sino-u.s. relations, a statement which we welcome. to realize the normalization of relations between our two countries conforms to the common desire of the chinese and american peoples. we believe that, so long as the principles of the shanghai communique are earnestly observed, this desire will eventually be realized through the joint efforts of our two sides.

at present, a more important question confronts the chinese and american peoples -- that of the international situation. our basic view is: there is great disorder under heaven and the situation is excellent. the basic contradictions in the world are sharpening daily. the factors for both revolution and war are clearly increasing. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this torrential tide of our time is mounting. in particular, the third world has emerged and grown in strength, and has become a force that is playing an important role in the international arena, a force that must not be neglected. on the other hand, the contention for world hegemony is intensifying and, strategically, europe is the focus of this contention. such continued contention is bound to lead to a new world war. this is independent of man's will. today it is the

country which most zealously preaches peace that is the most dangerous source of war. rhetoric about "detente" cannot cover up the stark reality of the growing danger of war.

the wind sweeping through the tower heralds a rising storm in the mountains. the wind is blowing harder and harder, and nothing can prevent the storm. in the face of this international situation, the crucial point is what line and policy to pursue. we consider that it is in the interest of the people of the world to point out the source and danger of the war, dispel illusions of peace, fully arouse the people, make all preparations, unite with all the forces that can be united with and wage a tit-for-tat struggle. hegemonism is not to be afraid of. it is weak by nature. it bullies the soft and fears the tough. its expansion in all parts of the world bears the seed of defeat. the outcome of a war is decided by the people, not by one or two new types of weapon. in this regard, the consistent policy of the chinese government and people is: dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony. we base ourselves on independence, self-reliance and millet plus rifles.

the people are the makers of history. mankind always advances in storm and stress. the road is tortuous, the future is bright. we are full of optimism and confidence in the future of mankind.

president ford's visit to china is a major event in the present international relations. it is beneficial for leaders of the two countries to have a direct exchange of views on issues of mutual interest. we wish president ford a successful visit.

in conclusion, i propose a toast
to the friendship between the chinese and american peoples,
to the health of president and mrs. ford,
to the health of the other american guests, and
to the health of all comrades and friends present here excl.

President Ford's Toast at Banquet in His Honor

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

following is the text of u.s. president gerald r. ford's toast at the banquet in his honour here this evening:

mr. vice-premier, mr. foreign minister, and all chinese friends here tonight:

on behalf of mrs. ford, our daughter susan, the members of our party, and the people of the united states of america, let me express appreciation for your friendly reception. it is symbolized by this gracious banquet you have accorded us tonight.

although this is my second visit to the people's republic of china, it is the first time i have been to your country as president of the united states. in 1972 i had the opportunity to meet a number of your leaders, including premier chou en-lai. i learned something of their views, and saw the impressive work of the people of china in developing their country. i recall your hospitality with pleasure.

it is now more than four years since our two countries started discussing how to build a more constructive relationship. reality and common necessities brought us together in a bold and farsighted move.

in the shanghai communique our two governments recognized that "there are essential differences between china and the united states in their social systems and foreign policies." but, more importantly, we also agreed that normalization of relations would be in the mutual interest of our peoples, and would contribute to the development of a more secure international order. we therefore established certain principles to guide the growth of our relations and our approach to the international scene.

the moves that were taken in 1971 and 1972 by the leaders of china and the united states were of historic significance. i take this occasion to reaffirm my commitment to the objectives and the principles that emerged from those first steps and specifically to the normalization of our relations.

developments since 1972 verify the wisdom of the shanghai communique. we still differ on certain issues, but we have progressed toward a more normal relationship. our many authoritative discussions have enabled our two nations to explore areas of mutual interest and to understand each other's views on the issues on which we disagree. the two liaison offices which we established in our respective capitals facilitate our contact and understanding. the development of cultural and scien-

tific exchanges, and trade, strengthens the ties between the chinese and american peoples.

in the international field, we have a mutual interest in seeing that the world is not dominated by military force or pressure -- what in our joint statements we have called hegemony.

in pursuing our objectives, each of us will, of course, determine our policies and methods according to our differing positions in the world and our perceptions of our respective national interests.

in the past four years, there have been many changes in the international situation. the world confronts us all with dangers, but it also offers opportunities. the united states will strive both to reduce the dangers and to explore new opportunities for peace without illusions. the current situation requires strength, vigilance, and firmness. but we will also continue our efforts to achieve a more peaceful world even as we remain determined to resist any actions that threaten the independence and well-being of others.

i look forward to our frank and beneficial discussions. we will explore areas of agreement, and seek to foster understanding where our perspectives differ. in that spirit, we remain firmly committed to the process of building a normal relationship between our two countries on the basis of the shanghai communique, and to enlarging the areas of cooperation on international issues of mutual concern.

so as i begin my visit, i would like to propose a toast:

-- to the health of chairman mao;

-- to the health of premier chou en-lai;

-- to the health of vice-premier teng hsiao-ping;

-- to the health of other officials and friends here tonight;

-- to the success of our discussions here this week;

-- and to further development of friendship and understanding between the peoples of china and the united states.

Peking Banquet for American Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

peking press circles gave a banquet here at noon today for the american journalists accompanying u.s. president gerald r. ford on his visit to china.

george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and his wife were among the guests at the banquet.

present were chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency; lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily"; teng kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration; lin ping, director of the american and oceanian affairs department, and chin chia-lin, director of the information department, of the foreign ministry; and leading members of other press organizations of the chinese capital.

director chu mu-chih, on behalf of peking press circles, and senior editor of the upi washington office richard growald, on behalf of the american journalists, proposed toasts at the banquet.

Chinese Women's Basketball Team Holds Last Match in US

(NCNA-English Washington, Nov. 29, 1975)

the chinese women's basketball team played with the women's team of the federal city college in maryland near washington yesterday -- its last match in the united states.

a welcome ceremony was held before the match. the gymnasium was decorated with the national flags of the two countries and streamers, both in chinese and english, extending warm welcome to the chinese women's basketball team. peg burke, president-elect of the association for intercollegiate athletics for women, and arthur rosen, president of the national committee on u.s.-china relations, spoke on the occasion.

during the match, the host team used the one-on-one tactics and excelled in grabbing rebounds, stealing the ball and snatching the ball away from their opponents. the chinese team adopted the tactics of full press and fast break. the two teams fought bravely and in a friendly manner. the chinese team won 68:50 and half time score was 41:16 in favour of the guest team. more than 4,000 spectators applauded and cheered the excellent skill of both teams.

a farewell reception was given by the national committee on u.s.-china relations and the association for intercollegiate athletics for women the same evening. john richardson, assistant secretary of state for educational and cultural affairs, spoke at the reception. han hsu, deputy chief of the liaison office of china in the united states, attended the reception.

on november 29, han hsu gave a reception for the chinese team's visit.

attending the reception were william hitchcock, deputy assistant secretary of state for educational and cultural affairs, charles w. yost, chairman of the board, and arthur rosen, president of the national committee on u.s.-china relations, peg burke, president-elect of the association for intercollegiate athletics for women, christopher h. phillips, president of the national council for u.s.-china trade, leading members of the u.s.-china people's friendship associaton, american scholars of chinese descent chen pian li, chih kung jen and chieh chien chang, as well as players of the federal city college and other american friends.

Chinese Women's Basketball Team Leaves Washington for Home

(NCNA-English Washington, Nov. 30, 1975)

the chinese women's basketball team with li shih-hua as leader left here for home today after concluding its visit to the united states.

seen the team off at the airport were representatives of the national committee on u.s.-china relations and the association for inter-collegiate athletics for women.

also present was han hsu, deputy chief of the liaison office of the people's republic of china in the united states.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

New Yemeni Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Vice Chairman

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 30, 1975)

ali saleh moawad, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's democratic republic of yemen to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials here this afternoon to wu teh, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion were ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department, of the foreign ministry.

also present was counsellor ahmed aidroos fadaq of the yemeni embassy in peking.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

December 12, 1975 No. 5994

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ANTAGONISM BETWEEN TOWN AND COUNTRY IN ANCIENT CHINA

A Tentative Discussion of the Emergence of Ancient Cities and the Antagonism between Town and Country in China

by

the theory unit of the Ch'engte Military Sub-District of the PLA in Hopei Province and Lei Ts'ung-yün (雷从云) of the Museum of Chinese History

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 27, 1975)

Cities are the products of a given stage of historical development. Speaking in terms of content, they are first of all the products of the system of private ownership and class struggle giving profound reflection to the rule of the minority over the majority. Archaeology shows that in the long primitive society of mankind, there were no cities, nor any difference between town and country. Even toward the last part of primitive society, because the population was small and productive forces were very low, there were only some "inhabited spots" which were more densely populated in places where clans or tribes lived together. Following the expansion of division of work in society and the improvement of tools of production, productive forces developed and wealth increased. The surplus of products led to the emergence of private property. The original leaders of those clans or tribes took by force the surplus products of other people, captured slaves in wars, and gradually became slave-owners and aristocrats. For the sake of protecting their private properties and guarding against the resistance of the slaves, these slave-owners and aristocrats built high walls around their places of habitation, and dug moats for use as defense works. Therefore, the earliest cities appeared. "The high walls did not stand around the new fortified cities without a purpose. Their moats had sunk to become the graves of the clan system and their city walls had towered into

the period of civilization." (Engels' Family, System of Private Ownership and Origin of the State) The emergence of cities marked the disintegration of primitive society and the birth of the first society characterized by the system of private ownership and class antagonism--the state based on the slavery system.

Cities form the centers of state rule. "Following the emergence of cities, there is also the need for administrative organs, police, taxation, etc. In one word, there is the need for public political organizations, which is also to say the need for politics." (Marx and Engels' Feuerbach) The functions of ancient cities found concentrated embodiment in the cities. Speaking in this sense, the city is the synonym of the state. As a matter of fact, in ancient society, be it China or Greece, there was the version that the city meant the state. In oracle-bone or shell writing the character "国" is written as " ." The radical "口" refers to the city wall or the boundary, while "戈" refers to the weapon, hence the meaning of a city fortified with defense installations. The state based on the slavery system was provided with the apparatus of administration for the oppression of the slaves and paupers. The ruling clique of the slave-owner aristocracy controlled the state apparatus, including the army and the prison, and ruled the city as well as the state.

The emergence of ancient cities in China can be traced to the Hsia Dynasty about 4,000 years from today. In the ancient legends, there were the allegations that "Kun built a city" ("Duty of the Sovereign" in Spring and Autumn Annals of the House of Lü) and that "inner and outer city walls were built." ("Law of Sacrifices" in Book of Rites quoted from Origin of the World) Kun was the father of Yü, and he lived in the historical period marked by the disintegration of primitive society and the formation of slave society. Yü's son Ch'i founded the first dynasty based on the slavery system in Chinese history. The slave-owner aristocracy headed by the King of Hsia had according to their requirements built palaces complete with "halls," "rooms" and "portals" (Records of Craftsmanship) as well as "inner and outer city walls and moats." This led to the emergence of antagonism between town and country in the early period of ancient society in China.

By the Shang Dynasty, the slavery system further developed. The cities which arose in compliance with the needs of the system of private ownership and class struggle were also developed.

The old site of early Shang discovered at Erhlit'ou of Yenshih in Honan shows that in the early period of the Shang Dynasty, the palace buildings were already quite well constructed and designed. Although the old site of city walls had still not been discovered there, so magnificent a palatial structure was not only the place for the slave-owners and aristocrats to seek pleasure but also the symbol of sovereign power. Therefore, the cultural features of the old site at Erhlit'ou show that the place was not a natural village, but a very important political and economic center comparable in scale to an early city of the ancient times. It is possible that the place could be the site of Hsipo, the capital at the time of the founding of the Shang Dynasty.

The social-economic development of the Shang Dynasty provided material conditions for the building and development of cities. The old sites of the three ancient cities of the middle and last parts of the Shang Dynasty already unearthed were all cities of some scale with a perimeter of several li to over ten li. Such cities could have arisen only at a time the development of productive forces was able to provide abundant surplus labor power and surplus products. First, the improvement of tools (besides the improvement of tools made of wood and stone, there had appeared bronze shovels, bronze mattocks and other metal tools) and the collective labor of plenty of slaves led to the development of agricultural production on a large scale. With the quantity and variety of agricultural produce increased, there was already plenty of surplus grain for storing away. Next, the handicraft production had become an independent sector, and division of work was further carried out. Because even more surplus products were provided by agriculture and handicrafts, there was development in the production and exchange of commodities, and science and culture also flourished in sympathy. The slaves of the Shang Dynasty created material wealth and spiritual culture unknown before. It was precisely on this foundation that one ancient city after another gradually emerged in the various regional centers within the Kingdom of Shang. Furthermore, in line with political and economic development and with class struggle becoming ever more acute, the cities were also further expanded, and the antagonism between town and country also became ever more evident.

After the middle part of the Shang Dynasty, the metropolis of the king became larger in scale, and cities also began to rise in the feudal states. Besides the capital of Yin at Anyang, the discovery of the old sites of the Shang city at Chengchou and the P'anlang city at Huangpo in Hupeh has offered evidence to this. According to the archaeological data already available, the look of the cities in those times can mainly be understood. The most important features are:

(1) There were clusters of palatial structures of a magnificent scale arranged with the palace as the center. From the Yin ruins, the sites of scores of palaces of different periods have been successively discovered. The sites of some palatial halls are very large in scale and measure about 46.7 meters by 10.7 meters. Pillars were erected on raised platforms of pounded earth, and houses with protruding eaves on all sides were built.

(2) There were inner and outer city walls, moats and other defense installations, and in general there were city walls and moats. The Shang city at Chengchou and the P'anlung city both had palatial walls for defending the palaces, and outside the city walls were moats about ten meters wide. On the western side of the palace at the Yin ruins, a large moat has been discovered. This moat was artifically dug for use as defense installations for the protection of the palace.

(3) There were workshops for all kinds of handicrafts, and they were in general installed on all sides outside the city. In the vicinity of Shang city at Chengchou and the Yin ruins, there were workshops for such handicrafts as copper smelting, jade carving, bone carving and pottery making. The old site for copper smelting was especially prominent.

(4) Outside the cities, were closely packed inhabited centers and villages. Based on investigations, the old site of Shang city at Chengchou covered over 25 square kilometers, and the Yin ruins covered over 24 square kilometers. Over such wide areas, the city and the palace formed the center, and there were the old sites of house foundations, wells, cellers and tombs everywhere. Among them, besides a small portion which could have been the courtyard of the middle and small slave-owners, the greater part was the place of habitation and work for the slaves and paupers at that time. This vividly reflected the exploitation of the countryside by the cities and the antagonism between town and country.

The exchange of commodities and trade fairs began to develop in the cities. The slave-owners and aristocrats of the Shang Dynasty were mainly directly supplied with articles for everyday use by the handicraft workshops under their control. However, because they went to the extremes of extravagance in life and due to the concentration of population in the cities, there was a growing need for all kinds of commodities. There appeared in the capital of Yin such kinds of money as shells and "copper shells," and furthermore there were merchants who brought goods on ox-carts to places far away to carry out trade. ("Chiu Kao" in Book of History) The appearance of those who traded for profit aggravated the exploitation of the slaves.

The old sites and relics of the cities of the Shang Dynasty attest to the sharp antagonism between town and country in slave society. Such antagonism was a profound reflection of the antagonism between the two major classes--the slaves and the slave-owners. The collective labor of large numbers of farm slaves was relied upon to carry out agricultural production in areas near the capital of Shang at the Yin ruins. At the Hsiaot'un palace district, large numbers of stone scythes had been unearthed time and again. In some cases, from several hundred up to a thousand scythes were unearthed from the same cellar, and they all bore traces of their having been used. This showed that the slaves owned nothing, and even the tools of production were issued by the slave-owners for use only when farming was carried out. In the oracle-bone or shell writings, there were also records of the slave-owners and aristocrats driving the slaves to carry out collective farming. The records kept in oracle-bone and shell writing and the unearthing of batches of production tools reflected the scene of large numbers of slaves driven to carry out compulsory labor in the fields at the outskirts of cities under the order of King of Shang and the whip of the slave-owners.

The archaeologists had unearthed at P'ingyin in Shantung the old site of a village of the Shang Dynasty, and from its relics, they discovered that people there not only had to carry out agricultural production, but also had to carry out fishing, hunting, animal husbandry and handicraft production at the same time. The villages in which they lived were mostly made up of semi-cellar-type matsheds. They carried out production with crude tools made of wood, stones, bones and shells, and used crude pottery in life. Because there was not much agricultural produce, people had to catch fish, prawns, clams and snails for food. Under the ruthless rule of the slave state of the Shang Dynasty, this village with such backward economy and leading so crude a life had to bear oppression and exploitation from the city. Where there was exploitation or oppression, there was resistance. In the times of

Hsia, Shang, Western Chou and Spring and Autumn Annals, uprisings by slaves and paupers constantly broke out and their targets of attack were also the cities and palaces.

The emergence of cities also reflected the separation of physical labor from mental labor. As given in oracle-bone or shell writings, there were officials in charge of sacrifices, divination and the written language. A number of "mental workers" headed by them made use of people's inferior knowledge of and their low capacity for transforming the natural world at that time as well as the superstition of the Shang Dynasty in gods and spirits to foretell events for the Shang Dynasty. By means of approaching "God" for instructions through divination, they actually aimed at realizing the will of the King of Shang in the name of God. Some other men of culture were exclusively engaged in other scientific, or cultural and artistic activities to gratify the aristocrats spiritually and to serve the slave-owner class politically. The mental workers became special strata following the emergence of cities and the opposite of manual workers. The monopoly of culture by the ruling classes and the intellectuals appended to them led to "the rural population being kept in an ignorant state for several thousand years." (Engels' Anti-Dühring)

The appearance of cities marked the development of civilization in society, the disintegration of primitive society, and the emergence of the inevitable phenomena of private ownership and class antagonism. In the whole of class society based on the system of private ownership, cities have all along been superfluous to the exploited and oppressed classes. With slave society ushered into feudal society, the antagonism between town and country took on a new class content and became the antagonism between the landlord class and the peasantry. After the arrival of the capital society, the antagonism between town and country has become unprecedentedly acute. "Capitalist society not only cannot eliminate such antagonism but has on the contrary made it grow ever more acute." The abnormal development of capitalist cities has brought a greater catastrophe to the countryside, the proletariat and the working people as a whole. Class struggle inevitably leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat. The socialist state based on the dictatorship of the proletariat must take the abolition of the antagonism between town and country and the elimination of the catastrophe brought by capitalist cities as a component of its own struggle.

At present, in our socialist motherland, due to the victory of the socialist revolution, "the ownership system has changed," and the antagonism between town and country has also changed in the main. Following the deepening of socialist revolution and the rapid development of socialist construction, and in particular due to the restriction of bourgeois rights under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the constant emergence of all kinds of new things with the communist factor, the differences between town and country are gradually diminishing. Engels pointed out, "The abolition of the separation of town and country is therefore not utopian. It is true that in the huge towns civilization has bequeathed a heritage which it will take much time and trouble to get rid of. But it must and will be got rid of, however protracted a process it may be." (Anti-Dühring) Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the Chinese people are in

the course of waging a great struggle in an effort to wipe out this "heritage." The abolition of the differences between town and country is a long historical task, but this great ideal will surely be realized and also certainly can be realized. We must seriously learn well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and through constantly waging struggle for the restriction of bourgeois rights fight with unflagging efforts for the ultimate abolition of classes, the abolition of the three major differences and the realization of communism.

* * *

MAY 7 CADRE SCHOOLS

Adhere to the Correct Orientation of May 7 Cadre Schools in Struggle

- investigation of the May 7 Cadre School of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 3, 1975)

Under the guiding light of the "May 7 Directive," this socialist new thing -- May 7 Cadre School -- was born seven years ago. Chairman Mao issued the great call: "Sending the masses of cadres to do manual works gives them an excellent opportunity to study once again; this should be done by all cadres except those who are too old, weak, ill or disabled. Those who are now working as cadres also should go in groups to do manual work." Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and the instruction on "sending the masses of cadres to do manual work" are of extremely great significance for combating and guarding against revisionism and in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and have clearly pointed out the orientation of the May 7 Cadre School. In the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, at a time all places are studying in depth how to run the May 7 cadre schools more properly, we would like to recommend to all of you a more properly run May 7 cadre school -- the May 7 Cadre School of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee.

This school was founded in the early part of 1969. For more than six years, under the warm solicitude of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee and under the direct leadership of the Party Committee of the General Office, the Party committee of this school has led the broad masses of May 7 fighters to persevere in studying once again in the course of doing manual work at the lower level and making progress in thinking, production skill and physique. After study and training, 1,800 people have left for their work posts. They have scored achievements in bringing up and educating cadres and have provided experience for running the May 7 cadre schools better.

I

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." From the day it was founded, the May 7 Cadre School of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee has taken Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and his instruction on "sending the masses of cadres to do manual work" as the guiding principles for running the school, for constantly deepening understanding, and for serious implementation. Its cadres are closely linked with the realities of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines, and around the question of whether or not to run the May 7 cadre school and how to run the school properly, they have on many occasions studied, discussed and criticized things on a large scale, distinguished between the two fundamental opposite lines on cadre education, and translated their persistence in running the May 7 school well into the conscious action of the masses. Therefore, when erroneous tendencies hit them like rising tides, they are able to stand firm, dare to oppose the erroneous tendencies that run counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, repel interference, and persist in running the May 7 school better and better.

In the early period of the school, through practice of starting the undertaking in the hard way, the May 7 fighters further criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, resisted the two erroneous tendencies to "study behind closed doors" and "get completely engrossed in physical labor." They persisted in studying while doing productive labor, and were determined to run the May 7 school as a new type of cadre school in the socialist period. When the Lin Piao anti-Party clique viciously attacked the sending of cadres to May 7 cadre schools as a "disguised form of unemployment" and whipped up the "wind of disbandment" for the disintegration of the May 7 cadre schools, the Party Committee of the General Office promptly decided to run the May 7 school better. The broad masses of May 7 fighters waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the class enemies' sabotage activities, repulsed their wild attacks, and further strengthened the May 7 school. When the school was about to begin rotational training of cadres in accord with the decision of the Party Committee of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee, some argued that "study should be the main concern and labor should be carried out according to circumstances," and even advocated to cut down the indispensable productive-labor bases. This erroneous argument immediately put the May 7 fighters on guard. They re-studied Chairman Mao's instructions, once again penetratingly studied, discussed and criticized that erroneous argument, and persisted in studying once again in the course of doing manual work at the lower level. The comrades pointed out: "Rotational training is carried out by the May 7 school precisely in accord with Chairman Mao's instruction that 'those who are now working as cadres also should go in groups to do manual labor.' Those who go to the lower level must do manual labor. If manual labor is taken as something symbolic, the May 7 school becomes meaningless."

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the broad masses of May 7 fighters conscientiously studied and summed up the practice of struggle in the past few years, and recognized that those contradictions and struggles in the course of running schools profoundly reflected the fundamental antagonism between the two lines in cadre education. The far-reaching significance of running the May 7 cadre school according to Chairman Mao's proletarian line in cadre education lies in the ever prominent role it plays in persevering in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proltariat, restricting bourgeois rights and narrowing the three major differences. The May 7 cadre school is a new type of school for training and educating cadres with Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tsetung thought in the course of doing manual labor. Such cadre schools are educational as well as production units. The correct orientation for properly running the May 7 cadre school is to take the basic line of the Party as the key link, take Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and instruction on "sending the masses of cadres to do manual work" as the guideline, persist in "study and production side by side," train cadres for the revolution and create wealth for the country.

II

Chairman Mao's instruction on "sending the masses of cadres to do manual work" clearly points out the importance of participation in productive labor to bringing up and training a contingent of proletarian cadres.

Therefore, whether or not cadres are sent to do manual work is a major question bearing on what line is carried out by the May 7 cadre school.

The May 7 Cadre School of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee seriously carried out to the letter Chairman Mao's instructions, took going to the lower level to do manual work as the fundamental way for the students to study once again, and guided people to keep a foothold on steeling and their eyes on promoting the reform of world outlook, and raise their awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. After the students were enrolled by the school each term, the Party committee of the school first organized them to study thoroughly Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and his series of teachings on cadre participation in collective productive labor and conducted education in the history of the school which was set up in the hard way, so as to enable them to fully understand the great significance of sending cadres to do manual work to combating and guarding against revisionism, and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and to wage struggle against the traditional concept of the exploiting classes to slight physical labor and manual workers and to advocate the alienation of mental work for physical work. In the May 7 school, the students seriously took part in the entire process of paddy production ranging from spring transplanting, rush harvesting, rush planting, to autumn harvest. Like the working masses at large, they worked hard and in a down-to-earth manner and vigorously carried out socialist agricultural production. While arranging for production tasks, the Party committee of the school also called on the students to undergo ideological steeling. For example, going into the water to nurse seedlings in the chilly spring, rushing through harvesting and planting in the hot summer, pulling carts to deliver manure on muddy roads, and fighting floods and rush-repairing dangerous points in rainstorms were all good opportunities for the students to steel themselves. In the practice of struggle to surmount bitter, tiring, filthy, difficult and dangerous work, they steeled their revolutionary determination, transformed their way of thinking and style of work, and learned production knowledge.

The arduous productive labor and militant collective life changed the conditions of some comrades who knew nothing about industrial work and farming, strengthened their thoughts and feelings for the working people, and restricted bourgeois rights in the inter-relations of people. In the past, some leading cadres always felt that they were wiser than the masses. Some put on "bureaucratic airs" and the masses stayed away from them in reverence. In the course of going down to do manual work, the leading cadres worked and thought together with the people. As they shared a common language, the masses also drew close to them.

An old cadre shared weal and woe with the masses in the time of the War of Resistance Against Japan and had developed a deep passion for them. After he came to live in the city, because he was "divorced from politics, production and the masses" for a long time, he gradually developed bureaucratic, apathetic, lordly and finicky airs. After he came to the May 7 school, he resolved to rehabilitate in the course of doing manual work the glorious tradition of the revolution he had discarded. Fearing neither hardship nor fatigue, he carried earth to build embankments, dug ditches and levelled the land. He braved the rains to bring in manure from seven or eight li away,

loaded and unloaded lime on and from covered carts in the hottest summer days and rushed to do all kinds of work. Thus steeled through hard work, he regained the vigor in the years of the revolutionary war when he "fed on millet and carried the rifle" and was scintillating with vitality for continued revolution. After he was transferred to a prefectural revolutionary committee to take up leadership work, he constantly went deep into reality, and in less than half a year, he made his way to eleven counties in the prefecture, went deep into more than twenty production teams to chat with the poor and lower-middle peasants, conducted investigations in society, and actively took part in collective productive labor. He was praised by the cadres and the masses.

In the May 7 cadre school, the training and education of cadres is complementary to the proper carrying out of production. This school always looks upon the proper promotion of production as one of its tasks. When the school was first set up, with the support of the local prefectural Party committee and the poor and lower-middle peasants, they reclaimed 3,000 mow of lakeside land and were able to grow more than enough grain to be self-supporting in the same year. Beginning in the second year, the school managed to become self-supporting in grain, edible oil, meat and vegetables. Last year, with the personnel of the organs of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee and the school taken into consideration, the average grain output amounted to 700 catties per capita. In the past six years, the school produced in all 14.22 million catties of grain and 113,000 catties of edible oil, thus making contributions to socialist construction. This not only steeled and reformed the students but also laid down a material foundation for the long-term operation of the school. An actual step was also taken in the direction of integrating state management with physical labor. This was of positive significance for narrowing down the three major differences.

III

Is it possible to insist on the study of Marxist theory in the course of going down for manual labor? The practical experience of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee shows that such study is not only possible but also can be better carried out.

The fundamental question in bringing up a contingent of proletarian cadres lies in raising their Marxist level. Chairman Mao says, "In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." This school is of the view that in such a specific environment as the May 7 cadre school, the study of Marxist theory must be more closely combined with the two-line struggle, with the struggle for production and scientific experiment, and with the transformation of world outlook. It resolutely opposes the "most disgusting characteristic of the capitalist old society, namely, the lack of coordination between theory and practice."

For years, the school Party committee paid attention to bringing into full play people's enthusiasm for study. Around the various political movements and central tasks of the Party, they adopted the method of "officers teach soldiers, soldiers teach officers and soldiers teach each other," summed

up experiences, exchanged insights and launched study movements on a mass scale. They also constantly held all types of study classes and trained cadres for teams and backbone elements in study. All teams and squad units set up theory study groups to play the role of backbone elements and pace-setters in study and criticism. After the launching of the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the May 7 fighters, in the practice of going down to do manual labor, thirstily and thoroughly studied Chairman Mao's important instructions on the study of theory to combat and guard against revisionism, abolished the idea of bourgeois rights and strove to clarify the question of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie on the basis of combining theory with practice. The school also sent investigation groups to go deep into the midst of rural communes and brigades to conduct investigations in society. They recommended the results of such investigations to the students in good time.

For more than six months, the whole school has held four meetings to exchange ideas learned in study on the basis of summing up and exchanging ideas between teams and shifts. At present, the broad masses of May 7 fighters are in the course of discussing the Water Margin, and making use of this teaching material by negative example to increase their ability to distinguish between the correct and erroneous lins and deepen the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The students on the forefront of the three major revolutionary movements deeply feel that "we need Marxism in our struggles." Their enthusiasm for study constantly rises with the development of the struggle. Here, it is not labor that affects study. On the contrary, it is the rich practice of struggle that has deepened the movement to study theory. Besides specifying time for study, they use the method of "squeezing" in an effort to read more works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, and the method of "delving," to seek deeper understanding. In order to arrive at the right perception of a theoretical question, the May 7 fighters would continually carry on discussion on their way to lunch, to the fields or to work. In the evenings of the rush-planting and rush-harvesting period, although tired after a day of hard work when the weather was hot and there were plenty of mosquitoes, the students showed no less enthusiasm for painstaking study. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a production team collectively compiled a document with over a hundred thousand words for the study of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism during the busy period of rush-planting and rush-harvesting. Many comrades seized hold of every bit of time, and after studying the things specified for study they also studied many articles in the Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Selected Works of Lenin and Selected Works of Mao Tsetung.

By studying in the course of struggle and reading in the course of practice, one could directly examine questions to find out whether the objective is in conformity with the subjective, and theory is in harmony with practice, and hence correctly orient one's own understanding. An intellectual cadre had studied the expositions by the revolutionary teachers on narrowing down the three major differences many times in the past, but because his thoughts and feelings were still the old ones, he always thought that narrowing down the difference between mental labor and manual labor

meant to raise the workers and peasants to the level of intellectuals. Therefore, he felt that the narrowing down of differences had nothing to do with him. After he went down to do manual labor, he drew closer to the masses and his thoughts and feelings changed. He noticed the gap between himself and the workers and peasants and realized that the intellectuals "should have more things to learn from the workers than the workers have to learn from them." He said, "Only at that time did I realize the profound significance of making the laboring people intellectuals and intellectuals laborers." He stated that he would insist on taking the May 7 road all his life and would be a promoter of progress for narrowing the three major differences.

IV

To inherit and carry forward the glorious tradition of the Party to brave hard and bitter struggles is the important guarantee for implementing the correct line, and the effective measure to restrict bourgeois rights and resist corruption by the bourgeois style of life. The May 7 Cadre School of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee take inheriting and the carrying forward the Party's glorious tradition of hard struggle as the important task in sending the cadres to do manual work and to study again. It perseveres in conducting education in hard struggle and the practice of braving hard and bitter struggles.

When the school was first set up, the Party committee of the school led the broad masses of May 7 fighters to seriously criticize the erroneous idea of asking for aid from the state and relying on the others. They built farmland on the marshes around the lakes and started their undertaking in the hard way. In the course of building the school, they persisted in careful budgeting in order to "save every penny" for the state. For years, the May 7 fighters studied while working. They got hold of materials, designed and built with their own hands over 20,000 square meters of school buildings. This alone saved over 300,000 dollars of investment for the country.

With the continued development in production and after the gradual improvement of living conditions, they continued to maintain and carry forward the revolutionary spirit of braving hard and bitter struggles they displayed in the initial period of building the school. Last year, six persons from the woodwork class spent only a month's time to finish the woodwork for over 600 square meters of factory premises. The comrades of the rear-service team of the school persisted in loading and unloading material supplies and equipment themselves, and last year, the volume of loading and unloading done amounted to half of the total volume of loading and unloading in the whole year. In order to constantly raise the level of farm mechanization, this school started with the spirit of hard struggle work to reform tools and study building agricultural machines on a mass scale. They relied on their own efforts, and the factory of the school built 253 units of agricultural machines of all descriptions.

At present, this school has already achieved mechanization in plowing, raking, transportation, shelling, winnowing, irrigation and drainage, processing of rice and pulverization of fodder. They have also achieved semi-

mechanization or partial mechanization in harvesting and transplanting paddy rice. Self-reliance has borne rich fruits and the present assets of the school are worth four times the investment sunk by the state.

When the cadres came to the May 7 school, they lived in collective dormitories and ate collective meals. They led a life similar to that in the years of war of revolution when "officers and soldiers were treated on par." The May 7 fighters firmly bore in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching that "braving hard and bitter struggles is our natural political color." They took pride in hard-work and plain-living and looked upon luxury and waste as a shame. They consciously resisted the bourgeois style of life and seriously observed the Three Main Rules of Discipline and the Eight Points for Attention. Many of the comrades would not give up any chance to be steeled. They made use of their rest days to help in the kitchen, repair roads, clean the latrines. They washed clothes, cut hair, mended shoes, repaired wash basins for their comrades. They also performed all sorts of labor for public welfare.

All these kinds of revolutionary practices of hard struggle helped the students to study, and inherit and carry forward "the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end." Many old comrades had all this feeling: When they came to the May 7 school, they seemed to have come back to Yenan of those years, and could not help developing enthusiasm for continued revolution. The young comrades said, "We have never been to the Anti-Japanese Political and Military College, but we also could acquire the spirit of Yenan from the May 7 school."

*

The practical experience of the May 7 Cadre School of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee tells us that it is by no means easy to set up the May 7 Cadre School and it is even harder to uphold it. In order to run a May 7 cadre school properly, the foundation lies in the line and the key link lies in the leadership. With the correct orientation and line, we have the vigor and fortitude to uphold it.

The comrades of the Party committee of this school are of the view that in the course of persisting in running the school on a long-term basis, there are still many shortcomings and problems. They express that they surely will continue to deepen their understanding of and further implement the "May 7 Directive" and instruction on "sending the masses of cadres to do manual work," in accordance with the spirit of Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, carry forward the achievements and surmount the shortcomings, run the school as an effective tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat and forever march forward with broad strides along the bright road charted by Chairman Mao!

- By Our Own Correspondent(s)
Our Own Reporter(s)

* * *

SATELLITES

China's Latest Earth Satellite Returns to Earth as Scheduled

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

the man-made earth satellite china launched on november 26 has returned to earth as scheduled after orbiting the earth normally. end item

120214 -- convocation of national people's congress urged in vientiane

vientiane, december 2, 1975 (hsinhua) -- over 50,000 people held meetings and demonstrations on november 28 in vientiane's various districts requesting the central committee of the lao patriotic front (l.p.f.) to convene a national people's congress and set up a new state body.

among the participants were people of all walks of life in the capital and employees of the provisional national union government (p.n.u.g.) of laos.

in a petition to the l.p.f. central committee, the p.n.u.g. and the national coalition political council (n.c.p.c.), the participants demanded the dissolution of the p.n.u.g. and the n.c.p.c. on the ground that they are incompatible with the present situation. they also proposed that the l.p.f. central committee convene a national people's congress.

the participants expressed their determination to rally around the l.p.f. central committee and fight for the realization of the policies it has formulated and resolutely safeguard the new revolutionary administration and new system.

the participants at each meeting then paraded in three directions and handed copies of the petition to the office of the representation of the lao patriotic front in vientiane, the prime minister's office of the p.n.u.g. and the office of the n.c.p.c. in vientiane.

GOOD HARVESTS

Another Good Harvest Year in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

china's grain output this year is even greater than that of 1974, itself a high production year. this is the 14th consecutive good harvest year in the country. major industrial crop yields have also been high.

over the past 14 years, china's grain output has risen steadily while at the same time production of industrial crops, forestry, stockbreeding, sideline production and fisheries have all developed. compared with 1962, 1974 saw an increase in cotton output by 3.5 times, oil-bearing crops by 2.2 times, sugar-bearing crops by 5 times, hemp by 4.7 times, tobacco by 4.5 times and tea leaves by 2 times.

these agricultural successes were won after overcoming the effects of natural adversities. this year, the worst summer drought in decades hit some areas in north, southwest and northeast china, while excessive rainfall in august caused floods in parts of honan, anhwei and hupeh. guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the commune peasants and rural cadres were confident that man can conquer nature. undaunted, they brought into full play the strength of the collective economy of the people's communes and beat off the effects of natural disasters.

agricultural progress in the past 14 years has been characterized by stable, continuous and all-round production increases. a great number of advanced units have emerged in various parts of the country in changing from low yield to high yield or from high yield to still higher yield. in the northern provinces, where grain yields used to be low, 30 counties registered an average per-hectare yield of 6 tons and six counties over 7.5 tons, and many more counties met the 3-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development. in chekiang province, shanghai municipality and many prefectures and counties south of the yangtze river, grain output reached 7.5 tons per hectare. self-sufficiency in grain was achieved several years ago in provinces such as hopei, shantung and honan and in northern kiangsu and northern anhwei, where originally per-hectare yield had been low and where grain had always been short. the need to ship grain from the south to the northern provinces has been basically brought to an end. in the loess highlands of shensi, kansu and ningsia, where sandstorms and soil erosion prevented high yields, and in the tibet autonomous region, the roof of the world, self-sufficiency in grain has been achieved.

the 14 consecutive good harvests are due to the painstaking efforts of the commune peasants in changing farming conditions. improvements have been made on half of the land in hopei, shantung, honan, northern kiangsu and northern anhwei provinces where the soil is most alkaline. two thirds of the country's low-lying fields have now been provided with a drainage system. in the northern provinces, noted for drought and scarce rainfall, great efforts are put into levelling land, ploughing deep, improving the soil and digging wells. by 1974, there were over one and a half million pump wells in the 17 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions in the north, several times the number existing in 1962. they proved to be a big factor in the conquest of the consecutive droughts which hit the area during the last few years.

one third of the paddy fields in china's southern provinces used to be permanently water-logged plots or slushy fields with low yields. now, half of them have been transformed. per-hectare grain yield there was raised from 1.5 tons to over 5 tons and even to 7.5 tons in some places.

in the hilly areas, which make up over 70 percent of the country's total, peasants have worked hard to transform the slopes that lose water, soil and fertilizer into contour terraced fields. they built reservoirs, dug ponds, irrigation canals and ditches winding up mountains and lifted water uphill by means of newly-erected water turbine and pumping stations. the number of big and medium-sized reservoirs throughout the country has risen from a little over 20 in the early post-liberation days to more than 2,000 at present. a still bigger increase has been registered in the number of small reservoirs. total capacity of electric and mechanically operated irrigation and drainage facilities has been increased 34 fold over the early post-liberation days. china now has some 34,000,000 hectares of land that give stable, high yield regardless of climatic circumstances.

how have these tremendous changes in china's farming conditions been brought about? after overthrowing the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, hundreds of millions of chinese peasants, led by the chinese communist party, embarked on the road of socialist collectivization. the strength of the people's communes has grown steadily, providing the essential conditions for the large-scale transformation of nature and greater ability to combat natural adversities.

reviewing the 14 years of good harvests, a leading member of the ministry of agriculture and forestry attributed china's good harvests to the implementation of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. guided by this line, the chinese people have adhered to the principles of independence, self-reliance, hard work, and diligence and frugality in building up the country.

the whole party and the entire nation have been mobilized to run agriculture in a big way in the movement to learn from the agricultural pace-setter tachai brigade. the great significance of the achievements lies in having solved the problem of feeding the country's nearly 800 million people by self-reliance, in advancing the national economy and socialist construction and in strengthening the material base for the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Earthquake-stricken Area in Northeast China Reaps Record Harvest

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 2, 1975)

a bumper harvest has been reaped in the southern part of liaoning province, which suffered an earthquake of 7.3 magnitude on february 4 this year.

per-hectare output in seriously affected yingkou and haicheng counties surpassed 6.2 tons and 5.6 tons respectively, record highs for these places. harvests of industrial crops, including cotton, oil-bearing and fruit crops were also excellent, as was production of tussah silk cocoons. pig-breeding was also increased with the average now at one pig per person.

moreover, basic agricultural construction there has increased. all earthquake-damaged water conservancy installations have been restored. many new projects have been built and large areas turned into terraced fields. the scale of these projects and the amount of earth and masonry work done surpass that of all previous years.

at the end of last summer the stricken area was hit by rain storms, with one rainfall alone exceeding 380 m.m, large tracts of farmland became waterlogged. serious drought followed in early autumn. the people's communes made full use of their water conservancy projects to get bumper harvests.

the houses wrecked by the earthquake have been rebuilt and many new houses, shops and hospitals have gone up.

the local people said that they were able to overcome these natural calamities because of the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party and the socialist system. united as one, they were not helpless in the face of disaster as in pre-liberation days. they built even better and more beautiful new socialist villages on the wreckage caused by the earthquake.

LIVING STANDARDS

Living Standards of Chinese Working People Improve Steadily

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

the living standards of the chinese working people have been improving steadily in step with the rapid growth of the country's socialist construction.

in new china, with the exception of the aged and infirm and those attending school or college, every able-bodied citizen willing to work has a job. an increasing number of housewives have stepped out of their homes and become factory workers or shop assistants. many nursery schools and kindergartens have been set up by neighbourhood communities to look after young children and relieve working mothers from household chores. in peking, the number of employees has increased thirteen times since liberation.

over the past two decades or more, the state has twice reformed the wage system and on several occasions raised the wages of workers and staff members to boost their income. the average wages of chinese workers and staff members in industrial and other enterprises now stand at around 720 yuan renminbi a year, or over 50 percent above the 1952 figure. those working in underground pits, in the field and in remote or border areas are granted additional subsidies.

all the workers and staff members on the state payroll enjoy free medical treatment and other labour insurance benefits. the retired workers receive monthly pensions commensurate to their wages and seniority. the annual state appropriations for workers' labour insurance and welfare amenities at present are equivalent to roughly 70 percent of the total wage bill. thanks to the expansion of collective social welfare, full employment, stable prices, low house rent and water and electricity charges (altogether costing about 5 percent of a family's income) and freedom from income tax, the workers and staff members are enjoying a secure life free of worries about unemployment, infirmities of age, illness and inflation. a veteran worker in peking's chingho woollen mill said: "today, we workers are preoccupied with thoughts of how to study and work better and make greater contributions to socialism."

the living standards of chinese peasants have risen steadily on the basis of the development of agricultural production. since liberation, the state has pursued a policy of stablizing the rates of agricultural tax in order that the peasants can receive greater benefits from increased production. at the

same time, it has made large appropriations and extended loans to help develop farm production and increase the peasants' income. the proportion of agricultural tax to total farm production has gradually dropped from 12 percent in 1952 to 5 percent in 1974.

moreover, the state has on several occasions raised the purchasing prices of agricultural produce and reduced the selling prices of manufactured goods. it is now paying about 90 percent more for the major agricultural and side-line products than in 1950. the increased payment is covered by the state so it does not add any burden to the consumers. the prices of industrial goods for the countryside have been cut several times. those of chemical fertilizer, insecticides and diesel oil have been slashed by one-third to two-thirds since 1950. the disparity between the prices of industrial and farm products has been reduced by more than 40 percent as compared with 1950. the cuts in the selling prices of industrial goods and increases in the purchasing prices of farm produce during the third five-year plan period alone brought the peasants additional benefits to the tune of more than 10,000 million yuan.

the cooperative medical system has been adopted and a medical network set up throughout china's vast countryside, making proper medical care readily available even in remote areas.

improved farming conditions in extensive areas have ensured an all-round development of agriculture. the country's total grain production last year was 2.4 times that of 1949, the year of liberation, and cotton 5.7 times. notable advances have also been made in other industrial crops as well as forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fisheries.

compared with pre-liberation days, the peasants' income has increased by a big margin. the collective and personal grain reserves have grown year by year. the supply of grain is adequate no matter whether it is a good or a lean year.

with the improvement of the people's life, the social purchasing power has risen constantly. the total volume of retail sales has risen more than eightfold since liberation. sales of major industrial consumer goods have increased anywhere from several to several dozen times. people now have money to spare and deposit in the bank, and such savings have grown tremendously in both city and countryside. the present total of bank savings in cities and towns is eight times what it was in 1952 and that in the countryside represents a hundred-fold increase.

FIVE-YEAR PLAN

Peking Factories and Mines Fulfill Five-year Plan Quotas Ahead of Time

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

a number of factories, mines and other enterprises in peking have fulfilled ahead of time their quotas set in the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy (1971-1975).

at present, workers in all peking enterprises are striving to fulfil or overfulfil their five-year plan quotas so as to lay a foundation for further development in the next five-year plan.

the capital iron and steel company in peking fulfilled its fourth five-year plan target two years ahead of schedule. output of steel increased in the first ten months of this year and the percentage of quality steel ingots was greatly raised.

the peking chemical experimental plant, the biggest chemical fertilizer plant in the capital, met its five-year plan target two months ahead of time, with the rate of high quality products at 99.18 percent. a model worker in the plant remarked: "we are going to produce as much chemical fertilizer as possible to help speed up our country's modernization of agriculture."

the peking motor vehicle plant reached its 1975 quota 40 days ahead of schedule, registering a one hundred percent increase over 1970, the final year of china's third five-year plan. technical innovations were being carried out on a large scale. an experienced innovator said: "before liberation, no motor vehicle accessories could be produced here. now china has her own motor vehicle industry. this proves to us that we chinese workers have the ability to transform the backwardness left over from the old society in all fields."

during the fourth five-year plan period peking's industry made rapid, all-round development. the output of steel, pig iron, rolled steel, motor vehicles, machine tools, chemical products, tractors and chemical fertilizer has increased substantially. light industry also made fast progress, turning out many products that were not made in peking before. the output of sewing machines has doubled that of 1971. television sets, semi-conductor radio sets and wrist watches are now being mass-produced and supplied to the peking market and other parts of the country as well as for export to other countries.

the major installations of the peking general petrochemical works were built and put into operation during the last five years. its total output value last year was nine times peking's 1949 total and this year's quota was

met 46 days ahead of time. at present more than 50 varieties of petroleum products and 20 chemical raw materials are being produced and supplied to 20 provinces and municipalities in china and for export to other lands. over 20,000 workers are now busy expanding a number of large-scale projects requiring complicated techniques. of which, five installations are nearing completion. the output of the petro-chemical works will greatly increase when these projects are put into operation.

during the fourth five-year plan period, peking strengthened its basic industries, raw material production in particular. for example peking's iron and steel industry is now supplied with iron ore from a recently opened big modern mine. this transforms the composition of peking's industry, turning it into one of china's important industrial bases.

ARCHAEOLOGY

Large-scale Archaeological Work, Protection of Ancient Relics in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

archaeological work continues at a vast underground vault filled with life-size terracotta figures near the tomb of chin shih huang (259-210 b.c.), founder of the chin dynasty and unifier of china. this is part of the on-going efforts to discover and protect relics of china's past. both in quantity and quality, this is a rare archaeological discovery.

one of the important finds in the past few years, the vault covers over 12,600 square metres and several hundred warriors and horses in terracotta and bronze swords and arrowheads and other weapons have been found in the 1,000 square metres so far excavated. the warriors are in armour and helmets and some carry real swords and spears. the human figures all look differently and bear the features of china's varied nationalities, a reflection of the multi-national character of the army. the terracotta horses are also life-size, a team of four being harnessed to each chariot. the orderly and symmetrical array of warriors and horses evokes the scale of the battles in which chin shih huang routed the remnant forces of the slave-owning aristocrats and the victory of the rising landlord class.

important bronzes with long inscriptions of the western chou dynasty (circa 11th century b.c.-771 b.c.) were discovered by members of a people's commune while they were building irrigation projects in chishan county on the outskirts of paochi city in shensi province. one of these bronzes contains the longest inscription found since liberation. an unusual find is an inscription on "chenyi", a bronze yi-ewer made by chen, which records a judicial verdict of the time. an inscription on a bronze ho-vessel and another on a bronze ting-tripod, both made by wei, describe the lease of land at that time. these provide important historical data for studying the judicial system and land ownership during the late stage of china's slave society.

the tomb of a slave-owning, high-ranking official, with the remains of ten immolated ladies and slaves, was uncovered in juchiachuang village on the outskirts of paochi city. this is a rare example among those tombs of the western chou dynasty unearthed in recent years.

a fairly well-preserved male corpse, buried 2,140 years ago, was unearthed this year in a tomb from the early period of the western han dynasty (206 b.c.-a.d. 24) in chiangling county, hupeh province. this discovery came in the wake of the finding of a well-preserved female corpse from a 2,100-year-old tomb, belonging to the same period, designated as number one han tomb of mawangtui on the outskirts of changsha, capital of hunan province, three years ago.

a 3,000-year-old settlement belonging to the shang dynasty (16th century b.c. to 11th century b.c.) was excavated in wucheng village of kiangsi province during 1973-1974. this is of major scientific value to the study of slave society in southern china and the cultural ties between the south and the central plain in ancient times.

two pottery measures, both more than 2,000 years old, were excavated in kirin province, northeast china. they testify to the standardization of weights and measures in the period of chin shih huang.

a coloured star atlas was found in 1971 in a tomb of the liao dynasty (916-1125) on the outskirts of hsuanhua in hopei province. it provides important data for the study of the history of chinese astronomy.

in semi-feudal and semi-colonial old china little attention was paid to archaeological excavation and the protection of ancient monuments and relics. a number of such monuments and relics were damaged or pillaged by imperialist powers and reactionaries.

the founding of new china has brought ancient monuments and relics under protection and expanded

archaeological excavation tremendously. many important buildings and grottoes such as the former imperial palace of peking and the tunhuang cave-temples in northwest china's kansu province which are noted for their architectural achievements and decorations have been repaired and restored to their former grandeur. a number of important ancient buildings have been discovered in the course of general archaeological surveys. these buildings of various historical periods furnish fairly systematic data on the development of chinese architecture.

since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966, china has uncovered large numbers of valuable relics including jade funeral shrouds -- complete body-armours made of jade pieces intricately sewn and bound together with gold or silver wire -- and a bronze galloping horse. these relics have been exhibited in a dozen countries in asia, europe and america and warmly appreciated by visitors in those countries.

many ancient sites, tombs and inscriptions on stone tablets contain records of floods, the shift in river courses and deserts, geomorphological changes and astronomical and meteorological phenomena. they have made important contributions to china's socialist construction.

chishan county in shensi province was formerly an arid area. in the course of archaeological research, personnel of the provincial museum found descriptions about springs that had suddenly gushed in this area. these records were contained in the inscriptions on three stone tablets, respectively of the tang (618-907), yuan (1271-1368) and ming (1368-1644) dynasties, recording the spurting up again of junteh spring. the archaeologists also found other historical accounts which testified to the presence of abundant underground water in the area. the local hydrographical department highly valued these important clues, which led to the location of a fair amount of underground water and springs. many reservoirs have since been built in the area and more farmland is being irrigated.

cooperation between professionals and workers and peasants is an outstanding feature in china's archaeological work. take the discovery of the life-size terracotta figures of the chin dynasty. in april last year some peasants found large numbers of fragments of such figures in a place four metres underground while sinking a well. they promptly reported this to the commune leadership who passed on the information to the department concerned while ordering the sinking of the well halted. the excavation of the figures was successfully carried out under the guidance of a group composed of archaeological workers and cadres of the people's commune and its subdivisions.

bamboo slips containing the text of the military treatise "sun pin's art of war" of the mid-warring states period (476 b.c.-221 b.c.) were unearthed from a tomb of the early western han dynasty at linyi county in shantung province in 1972. the treatise had been lost for more than 1,000 years. it has now been published in book form by the archaeological finds publishing house. a special 20-member group drawn from colleges, the institute of history, the palace museum and other organizations concerned restored the text. among them were specialists in their seventies, professionals trained after liberation and worker-peasant-soldier students.

IRON & STEEL PRODUCTION

Peking Iron and Steel Production Goes Ahead

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

pig iron production at the capital iron and steel company, one of china's major iron and steel enterprises, in the first ten months of this year hit an all-time high with an increase of 77.9 per cent, compared with the same period of 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the company has also fulfilled its steel quota for every month and increased the number of varieties of high grade steel produced.

the company's targets set in the fourth five-year plan (1971-1975) for steel, iron, iron ore and rolled steel output were completed in 1973, a full two years ahead of time. with this record behind them, the workers are now preparing for the fifth five-year plan, which begins next year, as a step to fulfilling the great goal set by the fourth national people's congress.

the workers of the company's no. 1 rolling mill, who fulfilled all their 1975 targets 59 days ahead of time, are energetically improving equipment in the mill while continuing production.

at the company's tashihho iron mine, 50 kilometres from peking, miners are also checking and repairing equipment. in the ore dressing workshops and at the pit faces, leaders of the mine party committee have joined the workers in the work while giving direct guidance.

NATIONAL EXHIBITIONS

Two Exhibitions Close in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

the 1975 national exhibition of new-year pictures and children's fine art works and the national photo exhibition ended here recently after a two-month show, visited by 630,000 people in all.

closely linked with class struggle and the struggle between the two lines the revolutionary exhibits made a deep impression on visitors. they reflected the enthusiasm of the chinese people in studying revolutionary theory and in combating and preventing revisionism, praise new things that have emerged during the great proletarian cultural revolution and show that china's industrial and agricultural production and literature and art and education are all advancing. they gave a picture of socialist prosperity and the determination of the chinese people to build up their country under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

among the 326 photographers whose works were displayed, 93 were workers, peasants or soldiers and more than half the new-year pictures were contributed by such amateur artists. this shows they have become an important force in the revolution in literature and art.

art works by promising children and young people, with a fresh eye, describe their own growth and the militant life of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

POSTAGE STAMPS

China Issues Special Stamps on Children

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

the chinese ministry of posts and telecommunications today issued a set of five special stamps on the children of new china.

these colour stamps reflect the vigorous moral, intellectual and physical development of chinese children under the loving care of chairman mao and the party central committee and nurtured by mao tsetung thought.

four of the stamps have a face value of eight fen (cents) each. the fifth is of 52 fen. they show: a child is presented with a red scarf; children take part in the mass revolutionary criticism; they study well; they love physical labour; and they do physical exercise.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Concludes Visit to Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Dec. 2, 1975)

the chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword-play) delegation left here for mauritania this morning after concluding an 11-day friendly visit to algeria.

it was seen off at the airport by hadj sekkal, deputy-director of the sports department of the ministry of youth and sports, and boudjemia, president of the track and field federation. chinese ambassador to algeria chou po-ping was also present.

chou po-ping held a reception yesterday evening for the visit of the delegation.

the chinese delegation gave seven performances in blida, boufarik, tizi-ouzou, oran, asnam and algiers during its stay in this country.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Science Delegation Concludes Visit to Austria

(NCNA-English Vienna, Nov. 30, 1975)

the chinese science delegation led by pei shih-chang and vice-leader sun shu-chi left here today for italy after concluding its visit to austria.

during its stay in austria, the chinese delegation visited institutes of science and research and higher education, factories and mines, and conferred with officials of the austrian ministry of science and research. the austrian academy of science held a reception on november 24 for the delegation.

pei shih-chang, head of the delegation delivered a scientific report on november 28 at vienna university on biophysical researches in china.

that evening, chinese ambassador to austria yu pei-wen gave a reception for the visit of the delegation. present were: otto roesch, minister of the interior; walter brunner, representative of the minister of science and research; georg schlumberger, chief of the cultural policy department of the foreign ministry; herbert hunger, president of the austrian academy of science, as well as austrian scientists and friends.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Friend Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

belgian friend madame marthe huysmans wound up her friendly visit to china and left peking for home by air today.

her extensive travel in china took her to kwangchow, kweilin, shanghai, wuhsi and nanking where she visited educational, industrial and agricultural units and toured places of historical interest.

wang ping-nan, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted her in peking.

CHINA AND IRAQ

China, Iraq Sign Protocol on Amending Trade Agreement

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Nov. 30, 1975)

china and iraq signed here today a protocol on amending the trade agreement between the two countries.

signing the protocol on behalf of their respective governments were chang keng-he, head of the chinese government trade delegation and department director of the ministry of foreign trade, and abdul wahab alkasab, leader of the iraqi government trade delegation and super adviser to the central bank of iraq.

charge d'affaires ad interim tso chun-feng and commercial counsellor chou mien of the chinese embassy here were present on the occasion.

Iraq Education Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

the iraqi education delegation led by dr. hashim m. said left here by air today to visit shanghai and kwangchow on its way home.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by liu ai-feng, leading member of the chinese ministry of education, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

salih a. salih, charge d'affaires ad interim of the iraqi embassy here, was present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Industrial and Technical Exhibition Closes in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

the japanese industrial and technical exhibition closed here this afternoon.

the exhibition drew more than 200,000 visitors after it opened on november 18.

during the exhibition, scientists and technicians of china and japan held technical discussions on relevant scientific and technical subjects and exchanged experience. personnel from trade circles of the two countries made contacts and held talks on questions of further developing the trade relations between the two countries. the successful exhibition made contributions to strengthening friendship between the people of china and japan and the relations of trade cooperation between the two countries.

while in peking, the japanese friends on the exhibition group visited factories, people's communes, a school and a hospital, toured places of historical interest and attended song and dance performances by peking artistes.

tsutomu nomiyama, successive leader of the exhibition group, entertained chinese staff members of the exhibition at reception here this evening to show his gratitude.

Chinese Youth Badminton Delegation Leaves Japan for Philippines

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 2, 1975)

the chinese youth badminton delegation with li wei as leader wound up its friendly visit to japan and left here today for the philippines for a visit.

seeing them off at the airport were tokuhei moritomo, vice-chairman of the japan badminton association, kyuhei muraoka, standing director of the japan-china cultural exchange association and officials of the chinese embassy in japan.

Chinese Scientific and Technical Association Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 2, 1975)

the delegation of the scientific and technical association of the people's republic of china with yen chi-tzu as leader and pan liang as deputy leader left here for home today after concluding a friendly visit to japan which began on november 11.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were yaeji watanabe, deputy director-general, and takaharu okubo, managing director of the japan-china association on economy and trade; norio shirato, standing director of the japan-china cultural exchange association; and officials of the chinese embassy in japan.

japanese minister of international trade and industry toshio komoto and state minister and director general of the science and technology agency yoshitake sasaki had received all members of the delegation during its stay here.

Chinese Medical Association Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Dec. 2, 1975)

the delegation of the chinese medical association led by tu pao-chung left here for home today after a friendly visit to japan.

during its stay in japan, the delegation visited medical research institutes, hospitals, public health installations, schools, factories and the rural areas. members of the delegation had broad contacts with members of japanese medical circles and promoted mutual understanding and friendship between the people and medical workers of the two countries.

the delegation arrived here on november 11 at the invitation of the national headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox).

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

the korean friendship visiting group led by paek un bong, vice-director of the general bureau of light industry committee, concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by yang kung-su, kung hsiao and hsing jen-hsien, leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned.

present was li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy here.

while in china, the visiting group visited peking, shanghai, kwangchow, kweilin, changsha, shaoshan, tientsin and nanking.

Protocol on 16th Session of China-Korea Committee for Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Dec. 2, 1975)

a protocol on the 16th session of the china-korea committee for scientific and technical cooperation was signed here today.

the protocol was signed on behalf of the two governments by sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of petro-chemical industry of china, and so tae hong, chairman of the korean section of the committee and vice-minister of chemical industry of korea.

kong jin tae, vice-premier of the administration council of korea, and li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, were present at the signing ceremony.

prior to the signing ceremony, kong jin tae received all members of the chinese delegation and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

a reception was given this evening by chinese ambassador li yun-chuan for the chinese delegation's attendance at the committee session and visit to korea. vice-minister so tae hong and li yong chang, vice-minister of external economic affairs, were present at the reception.

the chinese delegation arrived here by train on november 25. it was welcomed at the railway station by so tae hong, li yong chang and officials of the chinese embassy in korea.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Honored at New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

new zealand minister of internal affairs h. may gave a reception on behalf of his government last evening to welcome the visiting shanghai philharmonic society of china, according to report from wellington.

present at the reception were new zealand prime minister w.e. rowling, minister of trade and industry w.w. freer, minister of justice a.m. finlay, and k.m. comber, national party spokesman on recreation and sport.

chinese ambassador to new zealand pei chien-chang was also present.

addressing the reception on behalf of the government, h. may said, "the spirit of friendship and cooperation between our two countries will continue to strengthen."

k.m. comber and leader of the shanghai philharmonic society also spoke at the reception.

after their arrival on november 23, the chinese musicians visited hamilton and auckland in the north island and christchurch in the south island and gave concerts in the three cities.

hamilton mayor m.j. minogue and christchurch mayor h.g. hay gave receptions in honour of the chinese guests.

in auckland, the chinese musicians were received by the new zealand minister of trade and industry w.w. freer.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Tourist Group Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

the eighth tourist group from romania led by fleancu aurel, director of the tourist guide service department of the national travel office "carpati", bucharest, wound up its visit to china and left here for home on november 30.

the group arrived in peking on november 15. they had visited peking, shanghai, kwangchow, hangchow and nanking. the china travel and tourism administrative bureau gave a banquet in peking in honour of the group.

Chinese Troupe Gives Gala Performance in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Dec. 2, 1975)

the visiting chinese liaoning song and dance troupe gave a gala performance in the opera house here yesterday evening.

among the spectators were dumitru popescu, member of the executive political committee of the central committee of the communist party of romania, secretary of the central committee and chairman of the council of socialist culture and education; gheorghe radulescu, member of the executive political committee and deputy prime minister; virgil teodorescu, vice-chairman of the grand national assembly; ion popescu-putzuri, chairman of the romanian-chinese friendship association; c. vancea, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and high officials of the departments of the c.p.r. central committee and of mass organizations as well as representatives of the cultural circles.

foreign diplomatic envoys in romania were also present.

the romanian leaders were accompanied by chinese ambassador li ting-chuan, troupe leader pi wen-ting and deputy leader lian tse-min.

comrades dumitru popescu and gheorghe radulescu conversed cordially with pi wen-ting, lian tse-min and li ting-chuan. they warmly congratulated the troupe on the fine show, and praised its successful combination of political and ideological content with artistic grace. they noted that the troupe's tour in this country had promoted friendship and solidarity between the two parties, two countries and two peoples.

between november 20 and 26, the troupe gave five performances in three county seats of timis, caras-severin and dolj. local party and government leaders watched the performance. in addition, it performed specially for the workers of the craiova "power" works and the bucharest hardware plant on november 27 and 29 and was warmly received by them.

on november 29, ion jinga, vice-chairman of the council of socialist culture and education, received pi wen-ting, lian tse-min and leading artists of the troupe, and had a friendly talk with them.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Singapore Minister of Finance Receives Chinese Industry and Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 1, 1975)

hon sui sen, minister of finance of the republic of singapore, received on november 29 the industry and trade delegation of the china national machinery import and export corporation led by cheng chi-hsien and had a friendly conversation with them, according to a report from singapore.

the chinese delegation arrived in singapore on november 28 for a friendly visit. it was met at the airport by ngiam tong dow, chairman of the singapore economic development board.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Government Trade Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 2, 1975)

t.b. illangaratne, minister of trade, public administration and home affairs of sri lanka, mrs. illangaratne, and the government trade delegation of the republic of sri lanka he is leading wound up their friendly visit to shanghai and left here by air this evening for a visit to kwangchow.

the distinguished guests from sri lanka arrived in shanghai yesterday. wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, gave a banquet yesterday evening in honour of the delegation. the guests visited the malu people's commune on shanghai outskirts and a city district children's palace.

upon their arrival in and departure from shanghai, the distinguished guests were met and seen off at the airport by the municipal revolutionary committee's vice-chairman wang shao-yung and standing committee member huang chin-hai, and leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND SURINAM

Overseas Chinese in Surinam Welcome Chinese Men's Basketball Team

(NCNA-English Paramaribo, Dec. 1, 1975)

overseas chinese in surinam and surinamese of chinese descent gave a dinner here yesterday to welcome the chinese men's basketball team.

among the over 400 people present on the occasion were surinam prime minister henck arron, deputy prime minister olton van genderen, minister of social affairs soejadin soeperman, minister of development michel cambridge and other leading surinam officials as well as all members of the chinese team.

speaking at the dinner, prime minister arron extended his welcome to the chinese team. he said that the visit of the team will enhance understanding between the people of the two countries and promote their friendly relations of cooperation.

the prime minister had a friendly and cordial conversation with li su-kuang, leader of the chinese team.

Chinese Men's Basketball Players Play First Match in Surinam

(NCNA-English Paramaribo, Dec. 1, 1975)

the chinese men's basketball team held its first friendly match with the surinam national team in the sports hall here yesterday.

this is the first chinese sports delegation to visit the country since it won independence on november 25.

the sports hall was decorated with the national flags of the two countries and a streamer reading in chinese and dutch: "friendship first, competition second."

among those watching the match were deputy prime minister olton van genderen, minister of education runaldo venetiaan, minister of labour and housing frits rudolf frijmersum and members of parliament.

at a welcome ceremony held before the match, deputy prime minister van genderen, on behalf of the surinam government, extended hearty welcome to the chinese team. he said: today's match will demonstrate not only the friendship between the peoples of surinam and china but also

the fine sportsmanship of the two countries. m. kensenhuys, president of the surinam basketball association, li su-kuang, leader of the chinese team, and representative of overseas chinese and surinamese of chinese descent also spoke at the ceremony.

the match was played in a friendly atmosphere. the fine performance of the players drew repeated applause from the 1,500 spectators. the host team was agile and accurate in shooting. the chinese team led 43-42 at half time. in the second half, the guest team played a tight defence and showed good team work in attacks, and won the match 96-77.

chinese men's basketball team arrived in surinam on november 29. they were welcomed at the airport by over 100 people of various quarters.

Security Council Recommends Surinam to UN Membership

(NCNA-English United Nations, Dec. 1, 1975)

the u.n. security council adopted a resolution this afternoon recommending the general assembly to admit the republic of surinam to the united nations.

in his statement at the council meeting, chinese representative huang hua declared china's full support for surinam's application, saying, "we are in favour of the security council recommending the general assembly to accept the republic of surinam as a member of the u.n."

"we believe that upon its admission to the united nations, the republic of surinam will make positive contributions to the realization of the purposes and principles of the united nations charter together with all other justice-upholding member states," the chinese representative stated.

the republic of surinam, huang hua said, is a new-born latin american state, which has freed itself from centuries-old colonial rule and achieved national independence. "we earnestly hope that the friendship between the people of china and surinam and the friendly and cooperative relations between the two countries will develop daily, and we sincerely wish the people of surinam continuous new successes in the cause of safeguarding their national independence and building their country," he declared.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Exhibitions and Film Shows Introducing China Held in Switzerland

(NCNA-English Geneva, Nov. 30, 1975)

exhibitions and film shows introducing china to the swiss people were held in several swiss cities recently under the sponsorship of the society for understanding china.

the society in geneva held an exhibition on china today and yesterday. photos, handicrafts and books on china were shown.

the society in the city of neuchatel organised a photo exhibition from november 7 to 13 on china's progress in medical and health work.

the society in la chaux-de-fond, neuchatel caton, held a "chinese week" from november 11 to 16 during which chinese films "tanzania-zambia railway under construction", "pine ridge" and "chengtu-kunming railway" were shown.

CHINA AND US

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets US President Gerald R. Ford, Mrs. Ford and Other American Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

chairman mao tsetung this afternoon met with president gerald r. ford of the united states of america, mrs. betty ford and members of president ford's party.

the members of president ford's party who took part in the meeting were susan ford, daughter of the president; dr. henry a. kissinger, secretary of state; george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china; brent t. scowcroft, assistant to the president for national security affairs; joseph j. sisco, under-secretary of state; phillip habib, assistant secretary of state for east asian and pacific affairs; winston lord, director of the state department policy planning staff; and richard solomon, senior staff member on the national security council.

after shaking hands with each of the american guests, chairman mao had earnest and significant discussions with president ford on wide-ranging issues in a friendly

atmosphere. taking part in the discussions on the american side were henry a. kissinger, george bush, brent t. scowcroft and winston lord.

taking part in the meeting and discussions on the chinese side were teng hsiao-ping and li hsien-nien, vice-premiers; chiao kuan-hua, foreign minister; huang chen, chief of the liaison office of china in the united states; wang hai-jung, vice-foreign minister; and tang wen-sheng and chang han-chih, deputy department directors of the foreign ministry.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Talks with President Ford

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and u.s. president gerald r. ford held talks here this morning.

taking part in the talks on the u.s. side were dr. henry a. kissinger, secretary of state; george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china; brent t. scowcroft, assistant to the president for national security affairs; phillip habib, assistant secretary of state for east asian and pacific affairs; winston lord, director of the state department policy planning staff; and richard solomon, senior staff member on the national security council.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chiao kuan-hua, foreign minister; huang chen, chief of the liaison office of china in the united states; wang hai-jung, vice-foreign minister; lin ping, director, and tang wen-sheng, deputy director, of the department of american and oceanian affairs of the foreign ministry; and chien ta-yung, ting yuan-hung and chao chi-hua.

President and Mrs. Ford Tour Temple of Heaven

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

u.s. president gerald r. ford and his wife and other american guests accompanying them on the visit toured the temple of heaven here this afternoon in the company of chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien and his wife lin chia-mei.

US President Gerald R. Ford and Mrs. Ford
Attend Performance of Modern Revolutionary
Dance Drama in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 2, 1975)

u.s. president gerald r. ford and mrs. ford attended a performance of the modern revolutionary dance drama "ode to yimeng" here this evening.

other american guests attending the soiree were susan ford, daughter of the u.s. president, dr. henry a. kissinger, secretary of state, george bush, chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and mrs. bush, and other members of president ford's party.

accompanying the american guests at the soiree were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and his wife lin chia-mei, wu teh, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs, yu hui-yung, minister of culture, and huang chen, chief of the liaison office of china in the united states, and his wife chu lin.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Sino-Vietnamese Protocol on Scientific and
Technical Cooperation Signed

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Dec. 1, 1975)

a protocol of the executive organization for scientific and technical cooperation for 1975-76 between the people's republic of china and the democratic republic of viet nam was signed here today.

it was signed by fu hao, leader of the chinese scientific and technical delegation and ambassador to the d.r.v.n., and hong long, leader of the vietnamese scientific and technical delegation and vice-minister of mechanical engineering and metallurgy.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211